THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/fredericksmyth00pooriala

Frederick Smyth

SKETCHES

OF THE

LIFE AND PUBLIC SERVICES

OF

FREDERICK SMYTH

OF

NEW HAMPSHIRE.

COMPILED BY

BEN: PERLEY POORE AND F. B. EATON.

MANCHESTER, N. H.:
JOHN B. CLARKE, PRINTER.
1885.

F39
S6P7

LIFE OF FREDERICK SMYTH.

CHAPTER I.

ANCESTRY AND EARLY LIFE.

Frederick Smyth came of that sturdy New Hampshire pioneer stock which was noted for its strength, its vigor, its industry, its intelligence, and its piety. They met the dangers of war and of the wilderness bravely, and they were champions of Liberty, who could grasp an idea, who could govern their lives by a conviction, and who could die for a faith. The invigorating breezes from the White Hills imbrowned their industrious features, while they imparted health and animation to their stalwart frames. As the stern countenance of the "Old Man of the Mountains" looks forth from the granite mountain-side, immovable among the changing seasons and the sweep of years, so the early settlers of New Hampshire gave a glorious impress to the early New England character, not only educating leaders for their own Commonwealth, but for the country. The names of the New Hampshire delegates stand next to that of John Hancock on the Declaration of Independence.

The great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch, Chase Smyth, came to Candia, N. H., from Brentwood, N. H., about 1771. He had a son, Joseph Chase, who was born Jan. 17, 1759, and who married, June 5, 1778, Elizabeth Gilman, who was born Sept. 5, 1756, and who was related to John Taylor Gilman, afterwards governor

550530

of the State. Establishing a homestead, they had six children, the third of whom, Stephen, was born July 6, 1785, and was married, Dec. 26, 1809, to Dolly Rowe. Her father, Isaiah Rowe, was a veteran of the old French and Revolutionary wars, who treasured, among other trophies of the siege of Cape Breton, a camp-chest and a powder-horn. Before the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, he was a signer of the "Association Bill," and in 1775 he was a member of the "Committee of Safety." He was a man of good financial standing, as is shown by his tax for 1778, which was £3 9*s.* 9*d.*, — the fourth tax in amount in the town of Candia.

Stephen settled on Lot No. 25 in the original division of the town of Candia, a short distance northwest from the homestead, which was on Lot No. 49. Here there were born to him and his wife five children, named successively Gilman Chase, Sarah, Frederick, Sophia, and Abraham Calvin. Frederick was born March 9, 1819, in a house now owned by Jonathan Martin, Esq. The farm on which the future governor was reared consisted of about fifty acres of land, not devoted to the cultivation of any one crop, but expected to supply the wants of its owner's family so far as food and clothing were concerned. Around the house, which was a comfortable one-story edifice with a huge chimney, were cleared fields of a rough but retentive soil, and beyond, extending up the side of Hall's Mountain, were pastures for cattle and sheep.

The hardy tillers of the rock-bound soil of New Hampshire produced, in those days, with the aid of their wives, daughters, and sons, almost every article eaten in or worn by the family, with a surplus of pork, poultry, wool, butter, and cheese, which was bartered for the luxuries of life. There was but little money — gold or silver or paper — in circulation, and what the farmers could not

Birthplace of Gov. Smyth, in Candia, 1819.

obtain by labor they went without. While the plow, the hoe, and the rake were kept busy in the fields, the whirl of the spinning-wheel, the clang of the loom, and the splash of the churn-dasher, was heard within doors. The town was generally considered healthy, and a large majority of the people were long-lived.

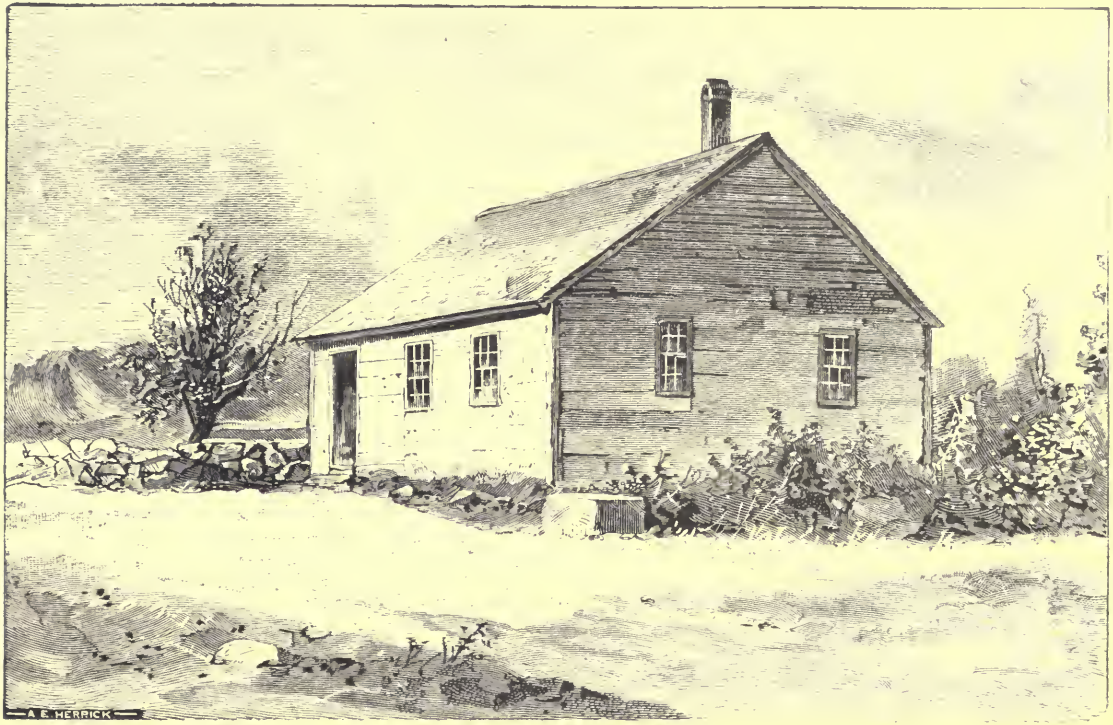
Many farmers in Candia and the surrounding towns then eked out the scant returns of their acres by making a few barrels, sold on the seaboard for packing fish. In later years, the shoe business succeeded to this pursuit. In the village near the center of the town there were two or three stores, as many blacksmiths' shops, with wheelwrights, joiners, shoemakers, and a cabinet-maker. Each one of these mechanics was able, without the aid of journeymen, to accomplish all the work which was given him, and the choice of occupation in which a young man might find employment was limited. The life of a farmer's son thus bounded was usually one of hard work, enlivened by brief terms of schooling and few amusements, and varied by ingenious expedients for raising pocket-money, for which, fortunately, there was but little use.

Chestnuts were a prominent source of income to the boys, who were permitted to gather those which grew on the trees in the woods, but who were warned off as trespassers when they attempted to gather nuts beneath trees growing in enclosures. One of these, a splendid specimen, grew in a field belonging to "Uncle Jim," and its laden branches hung over the wall into his relative's pasture. One autumnal morning it so happened that the "folks" were called away from home, leaving Frederick and an older brother; and the latter proposed that they should go and gather some chestnuts from Uncle Jim's tree. The proposition was accepted, and the brothers soon scaled the wall, the older one climbing up

into the tree to thrash down the nuts with a pole, while young Frederick, then about six years of age, industriously picked up the fallen nuts into a tin pail.

While thus engaged, Frederick saw Uncle Jim rapidly approaching, and with a warning cry he hurried over the wall and took to his heels, followed by his older brother. They soon reached a place of safety, but just as they were congratulating themselves, they missed their tin pail. Justice among brothers is usually summary at such times, and to escape a "licking," Frederick went back to the chestnut tree for the pail. Alas for the young marauder! Uncle Jim had confiscated it with its contents; and when he returned to his brother without it, they held a council of war as to the best way of obtaining it before "the folks" returned, and thus avoiding trouble.

Frederick was finally ordered by his brother to go and ask for the pail, and to say, if asked how the pail came under the chestnut tree, that he "guessed a missionary left it!" Away went master Frederick, and he soon said with a beating heart, but with as much composure as he could manifest: "Uncle Jim, have you got our tin pail?" The urbane relative thus addressed laughed, and replied that he had found a tin pail under his chestnut tree, and should like to know how it got there. The prompt response, "I guess a missionary left it," made in obedience to instructions, was considered as so very original and smart, that the offense was condoned, and the pail was surrendered. Uncle Jim used to repeat the story, however, every time that he came over to the boys' home, adding as a conclusion: "And I told him that if he ever see a missionary with a tin pail in his hand again, tell him to keep away from my chestnut tree." The story was repeated so often, that young Frederick got dreadfully sick of his exploit.



House now standing on the "North Road," where Gov. Smyth first attended school.

Another incident of the lad's early life will illustrate the prevalent thrift and industry of those days. The neighboring farmers used to gather the smaller branches of the trees felled for timber or firewood, and from them make charcoal for the blacksmiths, who paid four cents a bushel for it. Frederick, seeing that he could thus realize a little cash, picked up the waste wood about the pastures, and with it built a coal pit, which he fired and watched for a week, when he took from it four bushels of charcoal, for which he received the sum of sixteen cents! This the neighbors regarded as indicating industry and enterprise; neither is it impossible that some vague idea of a "corner" in cotton entered his mind about this time, as he obtained some seed and raised one cotton plant, which grew well until the frosts spoiled his hope of a crop.

In 1827, the father of Frederick purchased the farm and house afterwards occupied by the Rev. Abraham Wheeler, a few rods east from the residence of John Lane, Esq., and removed there with his family. Whatever may have been the hardships incident to the life of a New Hampshire farmer's boy, young Frederick accepted them without a murmur. As an instance of his industry, it is told that when he was a slender lad, he yoked up the cattle during his father's absence from home, and cleared the rock-heaps from a mowing field, working so steadily that he brought on severe headaches, and had to take a week's time to finish the job in. He had a habit, which has followed him through life, of carefully reading the few agricultural papers which found their way into Candia, with the agricultural scraps in the political and religious journals of the vicinity. On one occasion, seeing in the columns of the New Hampshire Observer directions for raising onions, he planted a bed with great success, while

his neighbors were only able to raise scullions! Another instance of this early observation is remembered in a bit of civil engineering, by which the water from a brook was so conducted around a hillside as to appear almost like running uphill. The experiment resulted in an increased crop of grass, and it is questionable if any of his later successes in life afforded him greater satisfaction.

CHAPTER II.

FIRST STEPS IN A PROSPEROUS CAREER.

There was not wanting about the good old town of Candia a certain intellectual atmosphere, despite the rough soil and hard-working habits of its people. It is true that the common schools did not average above six months in duration each year, but they were often full of eager students, who seized with a healthy and vigorous appetite on the instruction given them, and made the best of small opportunities. There was usually at the center of the town a "private" or "high" school three months each autumn for those who had money to pay the small tuition fee, a sum which varied inversely according to the attendance. The more pupils, the smaller fee. There were also meetings for discussion, and the production of such literary efforts as the more ambitious young people might produce. In the discussions, young and old took part with mutual advantage. The few college students on their vacations home were looked upon with not a little admiration and possibly envy. This condition of affairs had its influence upon Frederick, who was early impressed with a desire for better schooling than his limited time and means could give, and he obtained the consent of his father, with the view of earning money for such a purpose, to go from home, to the then infant city of Lowell, where remunerative employment might be found. Before leaving, he took the precaution to obtain from his pastor, the Rev. C. P. Russell, a certificate of good moral character. It was cheerfully given, and with it good advice, which was afterwards remembered and

followed. Frederick was at that time about sixteen years of age, but his dark eyes sparkled with energy, intermixed with an expression of shyness and sagacity, as he went boldly forth into the wide, wide world, with a firm determination to conquer success, and to merit it.

On his arrival at Lowell, he readily obtained employment in the Middlesex Mills, at eight dollars per month; but the confinement and the heated atmosphere of the room was unendurable for the lad who had passed the greater portion of his life out-of-doors, in the clear pure air of his favorite State. Leaving the Middlesex Mills, he sought employment at the hotel known as the Merrimack House, perhaps inspired by the blood of his English ancestor, who was the landlord of the Black Horse Tavern in Brentwood. His certificate of moral character did him good service, for, as it happened, Mr. Murdock, the Lowell landlord, once kept a boarding-house in Cambridge, where one of his boarders was Mr. Russell. So our young man took the place of an assistant porter, at four dollars per month and board. The salary of porter number one was derived, like that of Mr. Sam Weller, from blacking boots; and by special agreement the newcomer was to have all he could make after the head porter had gone to bed, consequently he sat up nearly all night. He probably found this kind of work not altogether to be desired as a steady thing, and having earned enough to pay for a suit of clothes, replacing his homespun, he returned home and essayed a new undertaking.

Returning to Candia, Frederick was warmly welcomed at the family homestead and by his numerous friends, but he did not fancy resuming his scantily remunerated farm toil. His only capital and resources were hope, energy, and faith in himself, but he determined to test the qualities of his ripening manhood and to endeavor to make his way in the world.

The first avocation that presented itself to the young man was school-teaching, he having heard of a situation in the neighboring town of Auburn. His pastor, who by the way was a gentleman of fine culture and courteous manners, acceded to his request that he might be examined in those rudimentary branches then taught in the common schools of New Hampshire, and gave him a very complimentary certificate of capability. Armed with this, the young man made his way to Auburn, and called on Mr. Pike Chase, the "prudential" committee-man of the district in which a teacher was needed. Mr. C. was pleased with his appearance, and on the strength of the certificate given by Mr. Russell, engaged him at once, not waiting for the legal document from the superintending school committee. When he returned home triumphant, he not having told any one what he was doing, his father received the news with characteristic misgiving, and expressed a fear that he would never succeed. He took his seat at the teacher's desk at the age of eighteen, but not without ability and a determination to succeed. After a trial week, he passed a successful examination by the chairman of the town's school committee, Thomas J. Melvin, Esq., and his zeal and perseverance soon established his reputation as a successful teacher, enabling him to finish his term to the satisfaction of all concerned.

Learning that there was a vacancy in one of the school districts of Hooksett, caused by the discharge of a college graduate for some reason, he applied for the position. It was given to him, and he conducted the school with such success that the regular term was supplemented with a "private school," which he was invited to teach, and he was engaged in advance for the following winter. His relations with his pupils and their parents were always cordial and friendly, although he was an effective disciplinarian. Prompt and methodical himself, he exacted

an unremitting exercise of the like qualities in his pupils. Much has been eloquently said and graphically written about the district schoolhouses of rural New England; yet, in admiring distinguished talents or a noble character, how rarely do we ever think of the teacher, whose wise care fostered the one and formed the other. How rarely, in admiring the golden harvest, do we remember the patient labor that prepared the soil and sowed the seed.

About the year 1838, Frederick Fitts, who was carrying on the business which had been started by his father, "Master" Moses Fitts, at a country store in Candia, died. Master Fitts was then living, but he was a sufferer from rheumatism, and the business went into the hands of Doctor Wheat, a brother-in-law of the deceased merchant. He placed it in charge of his son Thomas and young Smyth, who engaged in trade under the name of Wheat & Smyth. Connected with the store was a manufactory of potash, and a horse-power machine for ironing and pressing palmleaf hats. The machine was rather rough at times on hat brims, unless managed by skillful hands. For a short time the new firm, being popular young men in town, made things lively about the old stand, but the business did not prove so profitable as to warrant its continuance.

The young traders were consoled by the opportunity afforded them to study for a short time at Phillips Academy in Andover, English department. This ancient seat of learning was founded by members of the wealthy and respectable Phillips family about the time of the Revolution, to instruct youth, "not only in English and Latin grammar, writing, arithmetic, and those sciences wherein they are commonly taught, but more especially to learn them the great end and real business of living." The preceptor of the English school at that time was Dr.

Coleman, a gentleman with the courteous manners of the old school, an efficient instructor, and a strict disciplinarian, —

> "Supreme he sits, — before the awful frown
> That bends his brows, the boldest eye goes down."

While at Andover, the expense of boarding in the commons was but seventy-five cents a week, and Frederick earned his tuition fees by working in the garden of Mr. William Pierce, a worthy bookseller of that town, at five cents an hour. An education thus acquired is appreciated, and Frederick made good progress, except in declamation. On his first and also his last appearance on the academical stage, he broke down. The good old preceptor tried to cheer him with augury of future success, telling him that the nervous organization which was the cause of his failure, would prove to be a prime element in good speaking; but he ever after adhered to the conviction that nature had not intended him for an orator.

At the end of their first term at Andover, our two young friends found their scanty means exhausted, and were reluctantly compelled to return to their homes in Candia. It may be said that the father of Frederick, while believing in good town schools, had no very clear idea of the need of book knowledge, and he did not feel called on to send his children away to receive academical educations.

Frederick, anxious to obtain employment by which he could return to Andover, started on foot for Manchester, a manufacturing city just springing into existence at the Amoskeag falls of the Merrimack river. The present road from Candia through Auburn had not then been made, so he trudged on the Hooksett road, a good ten-mile tramp. For some miles before reaching Manchester

on this road, the back-set of the dam at the falls is observable, and the Merrimack is broad and beautiful. Not a ripple ruffles its surface, and its banks are broad, rich intervale lands, or high wooded bluffs, while the swells rolling back from the river are decked with orchards, cultivated fields, and comfortable farmhouses.

It is related that when a poor English lad, named Whittington, was walking into London in quest of fortune, the church bells began to ring, and he fancied that their welcome peal was, "Welcome, Sir Richard Whittington, Lord Mayor of London." No such ambitious thoughts crossed the brain of Frederick, as he wearily entered the sandy way then known as Elm street, and he never dreamed that before many years had passed away, he would be the owner of valuable buildings fronting on this thoroughfare, and mayor of Manchester. Neither would it have entered his mind, as he passed the sandy bluff near the falls, that he should erect there one of the finest residences in the State, on the spot now called "The Willows," with its broad expanse of lawn and park.

CHAPTER III.

LOCATION IN A NEW HOME, AND MARRIAGE.

If the founders of national capitals in the Old World were entitled to regard as public benefactors, how much greater is the title of distinction to those who not only laid the foundations of the manufacturing cities in the valley of the Merrimack, but provided them with industries which not only attracted population, but ensured a generous support to all new-comers. Prominent among these cities, which sprang into existence like the fabled palace of Aladdin, was Manchester, at the great falls of the Amoskeag, which was originally known as Derryfield, as it was an appendage to the town of Londonderry. The location had long been despoiled of its timber, and its gravelly knolls were interspersed with fields of a sterile soil, over which the sand was driven about as the light snow of winter under a northwestern wind.

The magnificent water-power at the Amoskeag Falls had attracted the attention of capitalists in "the good old colony days, when we lived under the king"; and, soon after the establishment of the United States Government, Col. Samuel Blodget raised money by a lottery for the construction of a canal around the falls, for navigation, and to furnish hydraulic power. Several factories and mills were built at different times, but it was not until 1831 that the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company was incorporated. Controlling the water-power, it leased privileges to other corporations, and it purchased a large tract of land, which was laid out as a city. The lots were sold at public aution to those who were disposed to erect

houses or stores, and there were reservations for churches, schoolhouses, and the public parks. The name of Derryfield was changed to Manchester, at the suggestion of Major Stark, a son of the gallant old General Stark, whose homestead overlooked the falls.

When Frederick visited Manchester, it had 3,325 inhabitants, of which over twenty-five hundred had removed there within the preceding two years. The old residents did not fancy the new-comers; and at a town-meeting, Justice John Stark went into the moderator's desk, when he thus addressed the assembled citizens: —

"Who are ye, that are here to act, and to tread upon us in this manner? I 'll tell ye who you are! — you 're a set of interlopers come here to get a living upon a sand-bank, and a d—d poor living you will get, let me tell ye!"

There were at that time but two stores on Elm street, the principal thoroughfare, — one occupied by Kidder & Co., and the other by George Porter, Esq. At the latter, a store of general merchandise, groceries, dry goods, hardware, cooking utensils, and all the various knick-knacks of a usual country store, men were sitting on the steps. The young stranger approached, asked the proprietor if he wanted help, and after some conversation, questions as to education, references for character, etc., which seem to have been satisfactorily answered, he was told to call again the *next day*. As he had neither acquaintances in town nor friends, he walked home that night, ten miles, and walked back again on the morrow. After one week's trial, he was engaged for a year at the salary of one hundred and twenty-five dollars and his board. The place called for plenty of hard work, but was not without its advantages. It laid the foundation for an acquaintance with men, the workingmen, the real bone and sinew of the growing place, which our young man

was not slow to profit by, and which was of great use to him in after years.

At the end of his year's service, the question again arose as to the "ways and means" for attending school. Mr. Porter, his employer, thinking he saw in him the elements of a successful merchant, advised him not to think of a college education, and to give force to his advice, alluded to the case of himself and his brother. His brother, he said, a lawyer with a liberal education and four or five years' practice, had as yet not made any money, while he himself, who had not been to college, had accumulated, for the time, a very handsome property. This argument prevailed, and Frederick was engaged another year at a salary of two hundred and fifty dollars.

At this time there were very few advantages in town for reading or study. A club was formed, of which John A. Burnham, S. D. Bell, and others were members, — the North American Review, the Southern Literary Messenger, and the Knickerbocker Magazine, being among the periodicals taken. These were kept in John Porter's office, over the store, and Frederick was appointed librarian. This club grew after a while into the "Atheneum," and then after some years, as will presently appear in the official life of Mayor Smyth, into the City Library.

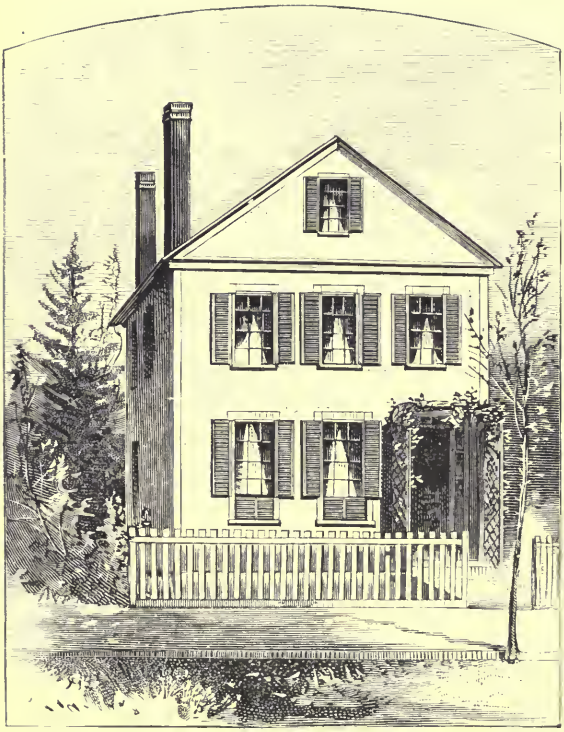
Mr. Smyth continued three years with George Porter, at which time John Porter bought out his brother's interest, and the business was carried on under the firm name of Porter & Smyth.

After a few years, David Childs bought out Porter, and the firm was Smyth & Childs. Very soon Childs sold to T. W. Little, and the firm was Smyth & Little, doing business in Patten's block. During an active and prosperous business career, Mr. Smyth became widely known in Manchester and its vicinity as thoroughly reliable.

Quick in thought and prompt in action, he was always ready to state his lowest prices, and to conclude a bargain without any unnecessary loss of time. The most humble mill operative received the same courteous attention, and was offered goods on as favorable rates, as the well-to-do manager of a large corporation. Every article sold was just what it was represented to be, — the weights and measures were standard, and there was no evidence of the petty desire to make a few extra cents here and there, which too often disgraces some of our leading stores.

On the 11th of December, 1844, Mr. Smyth married Emily, daughter of John Lane, Esq., who was born on the 22d of July, 1822. Her mother was Nabby Emerson, and her grandfather was Lieut.-Col. Nathaniel Emerson, who served gallantly at the battle of Bennington and in other Revolutionary conflicts. Mr. Lane was one of the leading men in Candia, a justice of the peace, a land surveyor, and a representative to the General Court, and he gave each of his five daughters a thorough New England education. Emily went from the district school of Candia to a then noted seminary for young ladies at Charlestown, Mass.; and when she had completed her studies there, she taught in the schools of Candia, Chester, and Manchester until her marriage.

Mr. Smyth's congenial matrimonial alliance was the most felicitous feature of his early career, as his bride was not only domestic in her tastes and a thorough housewife, but was admirably fitted by natural graces and a thorough education for the distinguished positions she was afterwards called upon to occupy. Possessing a queenly figure, regular features, a forehead replete with indications of intellect, eyes that sparkled with intelligence, a winning smile, and manners which were dignified yet graceful, Mrs. Smyth came to Manchester, and soon thoroughly identified herself with her husband's interests



First Residence of Gov. Smyth in Manchester.—Central, West of Chestnut St., 1844.

in a manner that illustrated the noblest ideas of matrimony. Born a leader in society, and the possessor of rare conversational powers, she never neglected the modest, unobstrusive, and earnest duties of domestic life.

As years rolled on, and Mr. Smyth's usefulness was rewarded by official trusts, his helpmate advanced with him in the affections of the public, displaying the richest female virtues, the most practical common-sense, and a readiness to sacrifice personal comfort whenever it became necessary. When he was elected governor of New Hampshire, and she became the associate of the highest military, civil, and judicial authorities of the Republic, she was never led astray by the high social position in which she found herself, but she continued to display the same Christian principles, the same deliberate choice of duty before pleasure, the same careful cultivation of the true, the good, and the useful, in preference to the showy, the superficial, and the self-indulgent; and the same estimate of the immense superiority of character over fortune, and of principle over position. Fortune never spoiled her. Her dress, like her deportment, was always characterized by propriety and grace, without any exhibitions of gaudiness or of bad taste. In the gay world and adorning it, she was not of the gay world. With a hand that scattered charity among the deserving, with a tongue that consoled those in trouble and comforted those in grief, and with a trusting heart, lovely and of good report, Mrs. Frederick Smyth proved a devoted wife, — a helpmate indeed.

Mr. and Mrs. Smyth became identified with social life in Manchester, and the courtesy with which they treated those with whom they came in contact, was not the mere formal discipline of refined manners. There was a sense of benefaction in it, and to approach them was to feel the friendly charm which radiated from their natures. Prom-

inent in good works, they were ever anxious to promote objects of elevating and humanizing influences. Their intercourse with those around them was governed by the law of personal merit, rather than by the fictitious and ephemeral rules of fashionable society, and their friendships were mainly based upon the same great principle.

The commercial panic of 1847 overturned every trader of any account in Manchester, with the exception of the house of Kidder & Co. Smyth & Little struggled manfully. They had a large stock of goods, for which they owed a considerable amount, and also large sums due them from their customers. Mr. Smyth was extremely solicitous of preserving the credit of his house, and making out an exact statement of his affairs, he went to his creditors in Boston and exhibited it. His apparent honesty made so good an impression, that he was freely granted all the time he needed, and was offered such goods as he might desire to purchase. When the crisis was over, every cent was paid, principal and interest. This success was gratifying, but active political life had charms for him, and when, in 1849, he was chosen city clerk of Manchester, he sold his interest to his partner, Mr. Little, and retired from mercantile life.

Gov. Smyth's Residence on Bridge Street, Corner of Chestnut, 1850.

CHAPTER IV.

A MUNICIPAL CHIEF MAGISTRATE.

Manchester had meanwhile increased, in fifteen years, to a city with a valuation of seven millions, and was being supplied with all the requisites of modern civilization. Streets were graded, churches and schoolhouses were built, newspapers were established, a fire department was organized. The different grades of Freemasons and Odd Fellows were instituted, temperance and benevolent societies were formed, and the sandy plain became the site of a prosperous city.

In 1849, Mr. Smyth disposed of his mercantile business to his partner, and accepted the position of city clerk. He at once investigated the duties of the office which he had been chosen to fill, and at his entrance into public life formed a high ideal standard of his duties. He not only complied with the requirements of the law, but sought out work desirable and proper to be done; in fact, made the most of his office in all such respects. Anything worth doing was worth doing not only well, but in the very best possible manner. The annual city report for 1849–50, issued under the supervision of the new clerk, was commended for the systematic manner of its execution, and we are told in the American and Messenger of that date that —

"In convention, he was re-elected city clerk by a handsome majority, notwithstanding the fact that two thirds of the council are politically opposed to him. This is a compliment to Mr. S. which has been well merited by his faithfulness and courtesy during the last year."

This efficient discharge of duty was not without its effect. In January of the year 1852, he was chosen secretary of the Whig convention of Hillsborough County, and at the March election following was elected mayor of Manchester.

At the inauguration of Mayor Smyth, the Rev. Cyrus W. Wallace, then in the prime of life, and in the midst of a long and successful ministry, offered the customary prayer, and Mayor Smyth read his first inaugural address.

GENTLEMEN OF THE BOARD OF ALDERMEN AND COMMON COUNCIL:

In pursuance of the requisitions of our city charter, we are now assembled at the commencement of the seventh year of the administration of our municipal affairs. By one of the provisions of the charter, it is the duty of the mayor to "communicate from time to time, to the board of aldermen and common council, such information, and recommend such measures, as the interests of the city shall in his judgment require."

Having been honored by a call to that office by the suffrages of my fellow-citizens, and taken the required oath to perform faithfully and impartially all the duties incumbent on me, I deem it appropriate on this occasion to submit a few remarks for your consideration.

It is with much difficulty, gentlemen, that I enter upon the duties of this office, especially when I realize that it has heretofore been filled by men of more mature age and experience than myself. I fear I may fall far short of the expectations of my fellow-citizens who have placed me in this responsible position.

But I am encouraged, gentlemen, in being associated with so large a number of the members of former boards, and by the assurance I feel that I shall have the hearty co-operation and support of you all, in my efforts to pro-

mote the welfare of our city; and that all measures materially affecting the interests of our constituents must pass through your respective boards. I earnestly solicit from each of you, gentlemen, counsel and advice or suggestions that will enable me more worthily to fulfill the duties of the office which I have now assumed.

I might on this occasion review the successive steps by which Manchester, in the short space of fifteen years, from the rank of a town of two thousand inhabitants, and a valuation of half a million of dollars, has advanced to the rank of a city of fifteen thousand inhabitants, with a valuation of seven millions of dollars; but as you will shortly be furnished with a history of Manchester, which will probably contain all such matters of interest, I propose rather, in the few remarks I shall make, to speak, in a business manner, of some of the subjects which will very soon engage our attention.

For information in relation to the financial affairs of the city, I refer you to the report of the committee on finance of last year, which, I have reason to believe, contains an accurate and true statement of the financial condition of the city Feb. 1, 1852, and which, with other reports thereto annexed, will assist you to form a correct judgment of the manner in which the affairs of the city have been managed the past year, and of what may be required for the ensuing year. The city debt, properly so called (not, of course, including several outstanding claims), amounted, Feb. 1, 1852, to $98,431. The amount of interest due on the same was $3,668.36, as appears from said report. The purposes for which this debt was created, or the wisdom with which it was expended, are not questions for us here to discuss. It was contracted by councils composed of men of age, experience, and ability.

The debt is upon us, and we have the power to increase or decrease it. I am not aware that there will be

any necessity of increasing this debt the present year; indeed, I hope we may be able to meet all necessary expenditures and *decrease* the debt in some measure, without augmenting the rate of taxation over that of last year.

It will be your duty at an early day to decide upon the appropriations to be made to meet the necessary expenses of the city the present year. This will require your patient and careful attention, as it is difficult to determine at the commencement of the year, with any degree of exactness, what amount of money will be required for the several departments of expenditure, and yet it is desirable that a sufficient amount be raised to meet all necessary expenses, without submitting our citizens to unnecessary taxation for a surplus.

I will next call your attention, gentlemen, to the subject of our schools, which will require a larger appropriation than any other department,— a subject which has not passed unnoticed by the messages of any of our cities in New England for many a year; and yet, gentlemen, in common with all others, I again call your attention to the subject as one well worthy of your deliberation and fostering care. By the liberality and enlightened policy of our citizens in the various school districts, schoolhouses have been erected which are in a measure commensurate with the wants and welfare of teachers and scholars, as well as in conformity with the spirit of the age. From my own personal observation, and the very able report of our efficient school committee of the last year, and from the opinion of others, in whose ability to form correct judgment in the premises I have confidence, I am inclined to the opinion that our schools are improving; and although subject to the drawbacks and hinderances consequent upon a somewhat fluctuating population, they will yet favorably compare with the schools of any other town or city of our age in New England.

While a large proportion of the children and youth of our city are the constant and regular recipients of the advantages of our common-school system, it is yet a notorious fact, that at all hours of the day there may be seen in our public streets and thoroughfares, scores of children who are not connected with any school, and who are growing up adepts in vice and disturbers of the peace and quiet of our city; and although these in many instances are the children of foreigners, it is yet to be feared that too many of our native-born citizens are unmindful of the duty they owe themselves, their children, and the community at large, in this respect.

To remedy this evil, and bring these children within the influence of such instruction as shall best promote their welfare here and hereafter, I would recommend to your consideration the valuable suggestions of Hon. C. E. Potter, in his report to the mayor and aldermen: "That the police or school committee be clothed with sufficient authority from the proper source to place and keep at school in the different wards, all the vagrant children in the city."

The amount appropriated for schools last year was $8,300. An increased appropriation is recommended by our school committee for the present year. The amount necessary to be raised for the building and repairing of schoolhouses is determined by the districts, and you will have to appropriate what they shall order, which must be assessed upon the polls and estates in the districts where the expenditure is to be made.

A large amount of expenditure will always be required for the repairs of highways in our city, in order to keep them in a safe and convenient condition, as they are numerous, and traverse a large extent of territory. The amount appropriated for highways and bridges last year was $5,000, $2,750 of which was for District No. 2,

which embraces the city proper, including Janesville. The balance, $2,250, was appropriated to the outer districts. I think as much will be needed for these districts this year. I am of the opinion that the streets in District No. 2 may be kept in good condition the present year for a much less sum than was expended last year. In connection with the subject of highways, I wish to say a word in relation to sidewalks.

The importance of sidewalks for the accommodation of foot-passengers has been much overlooked. While we are careful to furnish good and well-graded streets for teams and carriages, we should not forget that the travel on foot, when compared in distance with that of teams and vehicles, is much the greater; and that while the latter is furnished with all the accommodations it requires, the former should not be left to pursue its way through mud and water and rubbish of the wayside, or, what is worse, over uneven and ill-constructed walks. In many cities a policy prevails that where the abutters will furnish edge-stones the city causes them to be set and the walks constructed at the expense of the city. In other cities the government constructs the sidewalks and assess the cost thereof on the abutting estates. But as we have no law in our State authorizing the latter policy, I would suggest the propriety of adopting the former, or a similar one, and that a part of the money appropriated for highways in District No. 2 be expended to improve the sidewalks.

Expenditures for new highways for several years past have been very large, and in the opinion of many of our citizens (with whom I concur) have been much larger than the public good required. I have no doubt all these new highways will at some future time be needed; but our city is not in a financial position at this time to justify large expenditures in anticipation of the future.

Our present wants require all the tax our citizens can afford to pay. I hope it will not be necessary to make an appropriation for this purpose the present year.

A petition is now before the court, to be referred to the road commissioners, for a new highway near Webster's Mills, which the board of aldermen refused to lay out, and which, if laid out, will require an appropriation. The commissioners have laid out the highway over the Falls bridge, and assessed upon Manchester the sum of $2,135 for that part of the bridge situated in Manchester, for the payment of which it will be necessary to provide.

A large amount of money has been expended in former years for the construction of common sewers, and most of our principal streets are now well drained. I think that a small appropriation only will be needed the present year. A claim has been presented against the city for damage alleged to have been caused to the buildings of certain persons by acts of the city, relative to the sewer and reservoir upon Hanover street. This subject should receive your early attention, to ascertain if the city is liable in this case. Should it be found that we are liable for this damage, an appropriation should be made for this purpose, and means taken to prevent a similar occurrence hereafter.

I next call your attention, gentlemen, to the subject of the fire department. It is supposed that the importance of sustaining in our midst an efficient and well regulated fire department is by no one questioned. Our present department has given indisputable evidence of its efficiency, and has to an unusual extent the confidence of our people. Engine Co. No. 2, which has not been recognized by the city for some two years, owing to the dilapidated condition of their engine, has recently been resuscitated and furnished with a new and costly machine by the Amoskeag Company, and it is probable will apply

for admission into the department at the commencement of the year, an application which, if made, will no doubt receive your favorable consideration. Whether any alteration in our ordinances relating to the department is required, you have facilities for judging in common with myself and others. That said ordinances are not faultless is, I believe, admitted by all who have given the matter attention; but in what manner they can be improved, so as to give better satisfaction to all parties concerned, is a question that will require your careful consideration. I am of opinion that the department itself would prefer a fixed compensation; but whether this is the case or not could only be ascertained by consultation with its members: and whatever may be done by you in relation to this matter, I am decidedly of opinion that you will proceed with better prospects of success when you shall have, through your committees, conferred with the members of the fire department, or their representatives.

In any case, you will need to make a much larger appropriation than last year, to meet what may become due on the 1st of April by the present ordinances, and the expenses during the present year.

Some discussion has been had on the part of our fellow-citizens in relation to obtaining a supply of water from the Merrimack river in connection with the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company, which matter was brought to the notice of your predecessors by the engineers of the fire department, but there has been no action in the premises so far as the city is concerned. I am not informed of the precise nature of the plan proposed to be pursued by said company in its detail, and am therefore unable at this time to give an opinion in relation to the matter, but at the same time will venture to remark that, if a favorable opportunity is offered to obtain a supply of pure

water in connection with said company for the use of the city, at an expense much less than would otherwise be required, I would recommend that a joint special committee be appointed to investigate the matter, and report to the city council as soon as may be. I will here also say that whenever the time arrives to decide the matter of the connection of the city with such an enterprise, I should recommend that the question be referred directly to the people for a decision.

I beg leave next to call your attention to our city farm, which seems in a measure to have escaped the attention of our city government heretofore. We have all the facilities necessary for making this farm the model farm of our county and the pride of our city, at a small expense. All the enriching substances necessary to be removed from our streets should be secured for the benefit of the farm, and I would recommend that the teams belonging to the same be put in requisition for that purpose. I would also suggest that proper measures be taken to procure the most approved breeds of stock for the farm, and thereby not only benefit our city, but the whole country around. In connection with this subject, I would respectfully refer you to the important suggestions of Hon. C. E. Potter, justice of the police court, relating to our House of Correction (in his report before referred to), which I hope will receive the attention they deserve.

The necessary appropriation for city farm, paupers, and city police, you will determine in a great measure from the expenditures of those departments in previous years. I am happy to say that, so far as I can judge, these departments have been managed with commendable economy and prudence the past year. I am reminded in this connection that the question of boundary between the city farm and that of Robert Wilson, Esq., still

remains unsettled, and I am informed that during the past year quantities of wood and timber have been taken from the land in dispute by the opposing claimant. I would recommend that measures be immediately taken to establish our claim to this disputed land, and to recover the value of wood and timber taken therefrom; as from the best information I can gain, the city's claim can be shown to be clear and undoubted. If this line is allowed to remain unsettled much longer, there may be some difficulty in establishing it, from the uncertainty of obtaining testimony as to the original lines in consequence of the decease of those persons on whose knowledge dependence must chiefly be placed, in case reference cannot be made to any authentic place or record.

From the reports of the committees on commons and cemetery, it is thought the latter will need no appropriation from you this year, as the amount which will be received from the sale of lots will probably meet all necessary expenses.

The committee on commons recommended that an iron fence be constructed the present year around Concord square, agreeably to the conditions of the deed of the same to the city. The fence which now surrounds this square seems to be in very good condition, and as quite a large sum will be necessary to construct an iron fence, would it not be good economy and for the best interest of the city to let the present fence remain a few years, provided the donors consent to such an arrangement?

It probably will not be necessary to vary much the appropriation for city officers from that of previous years, as the pay of most officers is established by ordinance, and unless altered by you will amount to about the same as in former years. You will bear in mind, however, that the amount paid to this department in any one year

is not invariably the aggregate of the salaries, as was the case last year, when $1,000 was paid for services rendered in 1848 and 1849.

The interest of the city debt and the State and county taxes are expenditures beyond your power to control.

The appropriations for printing and stationery and militia I think may be less than last year.

The amount necessary for incidental expenses of course you cannot very well determine, as this depends upon contingencies which no one can foresee, yet it will be prudent to provide for all probable expenses of this character.

The expenses of our city hall building always have been large, owing in a measure to the faulty construction of the roof. It will be seen by reference to the reports, that a large proportion of the items charged city hall do not strictly belong to that head, such as light and fuel for the rooms occupied by the city government, ringing the city bell, etc. I would suggest the propriety of making a separate appropriation for expenditures of the latter named character, as many persons who do not examine the reports particularly are misled by noticing so large an expenditure relating to the city hall.

A change in our system of collecting taxes is in my opinion imperiously demanded. The large amount remaining uncollected from year to year, and consequent losses to the city, are strong evidences that some improvement may be made in this department. I would suggest for your consideration (should you have the power by the State law) the propriety of authorizing a scale of discounts, having reference to the promptness with which taxes are paid, with such regulations in regard to the collection of poll-taxes as shall prevent the great loss to which we are now subjected in this respect. The collector's list should be placed in his hands at an earlier day

than has been the case heretofore. For several years the assessment of taxes has not been completed until four months of our financial year have expired. By this delay the treasurer is obliged to resort to temporary loans, and large losses arise from the departure of many of our transient population from the city before their taxes can be collected. The tax list should be in the hands of the collector by the 1st of May.

You are probably aware, gentlemen, that much complaint has been made of the imposition practiced in the sale of wood in our city without being surveyed as required by ordinance. I think this evil might be remedied by appointing *one* surveyor of wood, whose duty it shall be to have charge of the measuring of all the wood sold in the city from vehicles, and to complain to the city marshal of all violations of said ordinance. Assistant surveyors might be appointed if desired.

There are many subjects other than those I have noticed that will claim your attention, to which I may allude hereafter. I will, however, say a word at this time in relation to the planting of trees. Our citizens have done much to beautify and adorn the city in this respect, and already in the summer months it is beginning to present a rural appearance. I hope they will continue this improvement, until all our streets shall be bounded with trees, not only in the city proper, but on the streets leading by and through her farm. It will enhance the value of the property tenfold the amount expended in this way, and cause expressions of gratitude from those that come after us.

I also embrace this opportunity as perhaps the most appropriate occasion to say, gentlemen, that I shall be happy to co-operate with you in enforcing such judicious measures, laws, and regulations as we now have, or in creating others for the purpose of restraining vice, and

promoting sobriety, morality, and good order in our city. You will see, gentlemen, that the most important affairs of the city will engage your attention in the early part of the year. After the appropriations shall have been made and the taxes assessed, no expenditures ought to be authorized beyond that amount (unless provision be made for the same by loan), as the expenses of the several departments should be strictly kept within the appropriations.

A strict accountability from all persons entrusted with public moneys should in all cases be required, and none disbursed except by competent authority. We should make it a ruling principle to observe the same economy in our public as in our private affairs. On the other hand, we should not let what will conduce to the good and happiness of the whole, be checked by a penurious spirit. Let it be our endeavor to increase the comfort and happiness of our fellow-citizens quietly and unpretendingly with as little of the burden of taxes as possible.

We have entered upon a solemn duty. Many of the most important and dearest interests of fifteen thousand souls are entrusted to our care. May no selfish or personal consideration influence us to turn from the path of strict duty. By the solemnities of this occasion we are consecrated to act for the public, and not for ourselves.

Let us, gentlemen, enter upon our respective duties with a deep and just sense of our responsibility to that Being whose blessing has been invoked on this occasion, realizing that His all-seeing eye is continually upon us, and that to Him we must account, not only for our own acts, but for every motive.

May we be guided by His wisdom and enabled to discharge in His fear our several duties in a manner that shall be honorable to ourselves and promote the welfare of our city.

CHAPTER V.

THE WORKERS OF MANCHESTER.

Manchester was proud of her young mayor, whose efficiency was soon manifest. Immediately after his inauguration, a "Manufacturers and Mechanics Festival" was held, at which Mayor Smyth was called out by the following toast: "Our honored Mayor, the youngest of the train, yet a fair representative of Manchester labor, and rich in the confidence of the masses." In response, he pleasantly referred to the days of his boyhood, and said that his first job of work was a three-days' engagement at piling wood, for which he received the sum total of twelve and a half cents, an amount which afforded him more pride and satisfaction than any he had earned since.

At the "Stark Mills Festival," held soon after, he remarked on the rapid growth of the city, and on the fact that he had been a resident thirteen years, and was personally acquainted with most of those at work on the Stark. Such incidents reveal one secret of Mr. Smyth's success. In the rivalries of that early time there were men of culture, lawyers, and others against him in the race for popular preferment. But his untiring industry and his genuine sympathy for labor gave him the support of a people who were laborers and were not ashamed of it.

In May, 1852, against considerable opposition, he obtained the authority from the city council to set trees on Elm street and about land owned by the city; the Amoskeag Company were to furnish the trees, and the city

agreed to set them. To this matter the mayor attended in person; not only at that time, but every year since, with a few exceptions, when away from home, he has inspected the trees officially when in office, and as a citizen when out, calling the attention of the proper authorities to any need. Some, but not all, of his successors in the mayoralty helped on the good work.

In July and in October of Mayor Smyth's first official term, the Whig party lost its great leaders, Henry Clay and Daniel Webster, and it was his sad duty to officially announce their deaths to the city council, by whom appropriate resolutions were passed. He also called a citizens' meeting, saying that "the trembling wires had just brought the tidings of the death of New Hampshire's greatest son," and at that meeting gracefuly called the Hon. Richard H. Ayer, the personal friend and acquaintance of Mr. Webster, to preside. In those days, the great political leaders were reverenced by the young men who supported them, and not belittled by absurd reports of interviews, telegraphed over the country by irresponsible caterers for the press. Mayor Smyth had grown up a Whig, wedded to the principles of Washington and Hamilton, Clay and Webster, — principles that will live and illustrate the history of our country and of constitutional liberty through all coming time.

The fire department received careful attention from Mayor Smyth, and when its annual gathering was held in the September of 1852, he received their endorsement in this toast: "Young, vigorous, and energetic, he fitly represents our city."

There had been considerable feeling in regard to our need of increased depot accommodations, and also to what many citizens considered needless obstruction of the highway by the Concord Railroad. In October and December of that year, meetings were held, and a very

considerable amount of public indignation expressed. The controversy was managed by the mayor in behalf of the city, and resulted in a due observance of the law by the railroad corporation, and ultimately in increased depot accommodations for freight and travel.

In March, 1853, Mayor Smyth was re-elected by a very decisive vote; and the American and Messenger, speaking of his first year's services, said: "He was elected by a flattering vote; the confidence which was then reposed in him has now been perfected. Whatever fell under his inspection has received his attention regardless of time or labor. We have never had a public officer who labored more zealously or impartially in the performance of duty."

Here follows Mayor Smyth's second inaugural address, delivered March, 1853.

Gentlemen of the City Council:

Having been called a second time by my fellow-citizens to fill the highest office of our city, I feel called upon to express my sincere thanks for this renewed testimonial of public confidence. I am happy to find myself associated with so large a number who are well known to take a deep and abiding interest in the prosperity of our city, whose generous aid I shall hope to receive in my endeavors to promote the public welfare. Our fellow-citizens have committed to us the management of the municipal affairs of this city, for the year on which we are to-day entering. In accepting this trust, and by the oaths we have just taken, we have pledged ourselves to act for the best interests of the city, regardless of all personal considerations. Under our city charter, as under that of other cities, the municipal powers of the people, as defined by the constitution and laws of the State, devolve upon the city council, which, like the legislature, is com-

posed of two branches. These branches, except in a few specified cases, act by separate boards and by concurrent vote, each board having a negative on the other. It is the duty of the executive officer to devise and recommend such measures as he may deem to be proper and useful, and to preside over the upper branch, and over the city council in convention; in the event of a division in either assembly, he has a casting vote. The upper branch, also, is a board of council to the executive officer, having a negative on his nominations. It is also clothed with executive powers, and has exclusive duties imposed upon it by general and special laws. The advantages and conveniences of this mode of municipal government, as adapted to a populous community, are conceded by all.

One of the evils incident to city governments is to legislate too much. The proper course for a government like ours is to keep strictly within the line of law and duty, leaving individuals as free as possible, when they do not interfere with the rights of others. It will be your province, gentlemen, to take a calm survey of what has been done by your predecessors during the six years our city government has existed, and sanction whatever has been rightly done, correct the wrong, and take such new steps as the wants of our community may require. You will perceive the importance of early making yourselves *personally* acquainted with the wants, requirements, and operations of the several departments of expenditures for which appropriations will have to be made. I can only give you at this time a mere outline of the condition and wants of those departments.

The annual reports and other documents will be on your files, to which your attention is requested. The finances will claim your solicitous attention. Our constituents expect of us that economy in all the expenditures over which we have control, consistent with the prospec-

tive interests of our growing city. It gives me pleasure to state that the finances of our city are now in a very satisfactory condition. The ordinary expenses of the last year were less than the amount appropriated, and the amount of receipts from various sources exceeded the estimates. The city debt has been decreased, and all demands against the city promptly paid, when due. A large part of the debt is now funded, falling due as follows: $22,500, July 1, 1857; $17,500, July 1, 1862; $20,000, July 1, 1867; and $20,000, July 1, 1872, — the interest being due annually July 1, as per coupons. The balance of the debt is in notes, about $3,000 of which will become due the present year, which may be paid by an appropriation (and thus reduce the debt that amount), or by city stock unsold. The whole debt at the present time is $97,550, and the interest due on the same is $2,955,39. This debt, considering the permanent improvements which have been made in the city during the last ten years, and the property now owned by the city, available and unavailable, cannot be considered large, and I believe is comparatively less than that of many other cities in New England. It has been suggested that it would be good policy to sell the Davis farm, and apply the proceeds to the liquidation of the debt. The Stevens farm is amply sufficient for all the purposes for which the city will ever want land in that part of the city. The first-named farm would undoubtedly sell for more than double its original cost: but whether the time has arrived when it would be good policy to sell it, is a question for you to determine. The city owns a lot of land with a building on Merrimack street, which it has no use for at present, and I am not aware of any future want of it. I recommend that it be sold; and that the same disposition be made of the old town house (if we have the right), as it is fast going to decay. The court-house lot still

remains in the hands of the city, and cannot exactly be considered available property in its present position.

In order to sustain the reputation we now have for the excellence of our schools, and maintain them in a condition to compare favorably with our sister cities, similarly situated, throughout New England, as well as to meet the wants consequent upon our increasing population, — and, it gives me pleasure to say, increased interest manifested by our community in this important subject, — a larger appropriation will be required the present year for this department than has ever before been made by our city in any one year. More schools will not only be demanded by those increasing wants, but a greater compensation will also be required by some of our teachers, which must be granted, or we shall from time to time suffer by their transfer to other localities, where their services are better appreciated. I would by no means have it understood that I suppose it will be for our interest to establish a scale of prices equal to the older and more wealthy cities, but so to compensate our teachers that it shall no longer be said that our *best* teachers leave us, for want of adequate support at home, and locate themselves more happily in other communities, which in a pecuniary point of view have much less ability than ourselves. It should be our object to encourage the art of teaching as a profession, and not lend our influence to any system that shall give our schools an unstable character, by the employment of those who have no love for the occupation, and resort to it only as a temporary necessity, abandoning it whenever more congenial pursuits present themselves.

During the last year, I ought not to omit to make mention of the pleasing fact which has met my observation, that the number of vagrant children in our streets and thoroughfares during the term time of our schools has

very essentially decreased; and in this connection, I may very properly call your attention to the fact, that our State legislature, at its last session, passed, as it appears to me, a wise and salutary law in relation to this matter, and that your predecessors have taken action on the same subject, calculated to make it effectual in our city.

Your attention is commended to the annual report of the school committee of last year, and in an especial manner to that portion of it relating to the duties of the school committee, and the propriety of abolishing that board as now constituted, and establishing in its place a school commissioner, with such compensation as shall give him adequate support, and enable him to give his entire time and attention to the interests of our schools. The duties devolving upon a school-committeeman necessarily involve the expenditure of more time than most of our citizens are willing or find it convenient to appropriate to the office, as we have in our city very few who are not engaged in active business, requiring in its prosecution their entire time and talent. The above considerations, and others that might be named, if the limits of this address would permit of it, induce me to urge upon your attention the propriety of petitioning the next legislature for this desirable change in our charter.

A less sum was expended for the repairs of highways the last year (not including the amount expended in building bridges destroyed by freshets) than there has been for several preceding years; notwithstanding which, I believe it will be conceded that most of our highways and streets were never in better condition than during the past season. The proper construction and repairing of highways to the best advantage, and with the least cost, requires more than ordinary experience, skill, and energy, with a practical knowlege of the elementary principles of engineering. I have noticed, as I have no doubt

many of you have, that some surveyors of highways seem to accomplish double the real improvement that others do with the same expense. We should endeavor to place at the head of this department the most skillful, experienced, and energetic men. I believe that most of our highway surveyors the past season have been faithful, and rendered a good account of the money entrusted with them to expend. What perhaps speaks more in their favor, is the fact that the city had no claims (except of a trifling character) presented for damages caused by defects in streets and highways, during the last year.

Much expense has been saved in District No. 2 (embracing the city proper) by employing the teams and men at the city farm, in removing the manure, rubbish, and filth accumulating in the streets, to the farm, which has been a source of great benefit to that department. The same course ought to be continued hereafter.

Elm street is, and, for aught we can now see, must continue to be, our principal street of business. Upon it our public buildings, hotels, stores, warehouses, and places of public resort are for the most part located, and it may be presumed that in its appearance and condition our citizens are more interested than in any other. It has been the aim to keep it in as good condition as possible; but owing to the very great amount of passage by vehicles through this thoroughfare, it is at times quite unpleasant for pedestrians in crossing the same. I see no way in which it can be much improved, from its present condition, except by paving; and in order to try the experiment, I would recommend that a part of the appropriations for highways in this district, the present year, be expended in paving a *part* of it; and if it proves satisfactory, the system be continued from year to year, as the city can afford, until the whole is completed. I am of opinion that the appropriations for the repairs of high-

ways the present year need not be much larger than that of last year, provided the money be entrusted in the hands of proper men to expend. I ought not to forget to mention that several stone crossings are now very much needed on many of our streets. Last year there were constructed, by special appropriation, an arch bridge at the lower end of Elm street, two bridges in District No. 4, and two in District No. 9, in place of those destroyed by the spring freshet, which are all of a substantial character, and will not probably require rebuilding for many years.

In our city the construction of sidewalks has been considered as much a matter of individual undertaking as the building of their private dwellings, and if *all* would do what *many* have done in this respect, no action would be necessary on the part of the city. During the last year individuals have done much to supply walks on their abutting estates, and the city has endeavored to encourage this improvement by furnishing gravel, when the former have been willing to furnish edge-stones and set them. Some further action on the part of the city will be necessary to supply this great convenience. The proprietor who is not willing to construct comfortable walks bordering his premises, equally opposes his own interest and that of the public.

One of the most difficult subjects which will claim your attention, will be the numerous applications for new highways. The law does not allow the constituted authorities to lay out a highway, unless the public good requires it enough to justify them in taxing every individual in the city, liable to be taxed, with his proportion of building and maintaining the same. Every new highway asked for is generally supposed by the *petitioners* to be required by the public, while in many instances *they* are the only *part* of the public of that opinion. It will be

for you, gentlemen, to decide upon the merits of these applications, and to act upon your views of the wants and necessities of the *whole* public, however much we may wish to accommodate a *part* of our fellow-citizens. Although the authority of laying our highways devolves upon the mayor and aldermen, it has been the practice to refer all petitions of that kind, first, to a joint committee of the two boards, to make examination and report their joint opinions, before the board of mayor and aldermen proceed to act in their separate capacity. The road commissioners have laid out a highway the past year in the vicinity of Webster's Mills, and ordered the same to be built the present year; for the building of which, and the damages assessed for land taken for the same, an appropriation will be required of several thousand dollars. You are aware that the part of the Amoskeag Falls Bridge belonging to Goffstown has been destroyed, rendering of course the part belonging to Manchester impassable until theirs shall be rebuilt. The bridge was examined last summer by competent judges, who, on account of its decayed condition, pronounced it unsafe to remain over three years from that date, provided no accident should befall it. I would recommend that an examination be immediately made of the part belonging to this city, with a view to ascertain whether it will be good policy to rebuild the same in connection with Goffstown the present year, rather than risk it longer in its present condition. Should it be thought best to rebuild the present season, an appropriation must be made for that purpose, unless you should decide to build it by loan.

The subject of lighting our streets has of late, since the introduction of gas into our city, engaged the attention of our citizens somewhat. The object is a very desirable one, and if some plan can be devised by which the city can give its aid in effecting it, without incurring too

great expense, or causing disaffection in certain localities, I recommend that an appropriation be made for that purpose, and the proper arrangements made at an early date for carrying it into effect.

In 1846 and 1847 a system of sewerage was commenced, by constructing a brick sewer through a part of Elm street. This system has been continued, until we now have a brick sewer from the Cemetery brook, through Elm to Bridge street; with branches constructed of brick through Merrimack, from Elm to Pine street; through Pine to Central; through Manchester, from Elm to Pine street; through Amherst and Concord streets, from Elm to Chestnut; through Bridge, from Elm to Pine. These branches have been extended by chestnut plank sewers as follows: through Laurel, from Pine to Union; through Amherst to Pine; through Pine, from Amherst to the back street between Concord and Lowell streets; through said back street from Pine to Union; through Union, from said back street to High street; through Bridge, from Pine to Union street; through Union, from Bridge to Orange street; and through Pearl, from Union to Pine. There is also a plank sewer extending from Hanover square through Walnut to Lowell street. We have also a brick sewer conveying the water from Hanover square through Hanover and Chestnut streets, to Merrimack and Concord squares. The sudden flow of water a few weeks since, completely filling the Elm-street sewer for a short time, demonstrated the fact that it is not of sufficient capacity to carry all the water that will of necessity be sent into it in a few years, as its branches are extended, unless other means of conveyance for a part of the water accumulating on the streets leading from Elm street, is provided. Our system of sewerage is now so well extended, that small annual appropriations will serve to keep our city well drained. A small sewer is now needed

through the back street, on the east side of Elm street, and short sewers in some other localities.

The proper support of the fire department of our city must of necessity involve no inconsiderable expense, but it is so very essential, that no reasonable amount ought to be withheld for its maintenance, especially when so efficient and complete as ours is at present. The services of the members are often arduous, and subject them to serious exposures,—from the nature of their services, the amount of them cannot be foreseen, or even estimated, with any degree of accuracy. I believe the department has been conducted by the intelligent board of engineers, the last year, as economically as possible, without impairing its efficiency, and with praiseworthy discretion. The department has been increased the past year, by adding Niagara Engine No. 2, with a company of fifty men, and also a hose company attached, of twenty-five men. It now consists of six first-class engines with companies of fifty men each, one hook and ladder company and one hose company of forty men each, and one hose company attached to Niagara engine, above named, all with a good supply of hose and necessary appendages. This force it is believed will be sufficient for many years to come. The companies have good accommodations as to houses, those on the west of Elm street being furnished by the manufacturing companies.

The excellent condition in which the companies keep their machines and all of their attachments, their admirable discipline, as well as their prompt and efficient services, deserve recognition. The appropriation for this department the present year may be made without any particular expenditures in view, except the pay of firemen and the construction of some additional reservoirs, which are immediately demanded in certain localities.

The city council is often reminded of things wanted in

the city, and it is proper and well that it should so be,—by suggestions from citizens, those to whom the power to act is delegated, may often be led to adopt measures conducive to the prosperity of the city.

The subject of supplying our city with water has been before the city council the last year, and discussed without arriving at any definite plan. The introduction of an abundance of pure water into our city would be exceedingly desirable, not only for domestic uses, but as security from fire. Its supply has ever been deemed of paramount importance to the health, cleanliness, security, and comfort of populous communities. The time will come when such a work will be accomplished in our city, but projects of this kind generally reach maturity by slow advances. It will be wise foresight for you to give this subject attention, to ascertain and determine whether the time has now arrived when our city should undertake such an enterprise. It may be thought best to leave it to be accomplished by individual or corporate enterprise. A difference of opinion in relation to this important subject will probably exist.

In raising money for the ordinary expenses of our city, it is the duty of the city council to take into consideration its wants, and what the public good requires, and act accordingly. But when projects of extensive public policy, involving heavy expense to the city and an increase of the debt, are proposed, it will be your duty to move with great caution.

The city marshal and his assistant, and officers under them, have, I believe, been faithful in their respective offices the past year, and the peace and good order of our city has been signally maintained. An ordinance has lately been passed by your predecessors requiring all fees received by any members of the police department to be paid over to the city, relieving them from any pecuniary

inducement to make improper arrests, and also from the liability of being unjustly accused of so doing.

It has become apparent, after six years' experience, that more ample accommodations are required for the city government. The mayor and city clerk are obliged to occupy the aldermen's room in common with that board, and have no other place for the daily transaction of public business, which is inconvenient as it is inappropriate; and what is still worse, there is no safe connected with this room in which to deposit the records of the city. I would therefore recommend that a committee be appointed to make examination, to ascertain if apartments for all these purposes, as well as an office for the city marshal and police court, cannot be provided in the city hall, without injury to the public hall, and at a small expense. It has been suggested by men competent of judging in such matters, that such an arrangement could be made at an expense, the interest of which would not exceed the amount now annually paid for rent of city marshal and police court offices. I have said this much, more for the purpose of calling your attention to the subject, than because I have a decided opinion what will be the best arrangement that can be made. It is important that no permanent change should hastily be made. Far better to suffer temporary inconvenience, than to enter into any expenditure of money that would not answer a satisfactory purpose. I will here add, that the provision of our charter, giving our citizens access to the meetings of our city council, is defeated by its limited accommodations. The city hall will soon require, at all events, some outlay.

The attention of the city council was last year called to the subject of rents of the stores under the city hall; and after patient examination, they became satisfied that they were much lower than their real value; — they

therefore passed a resolution the 1st of October, advancing the rent somewhat from Jan. 1, 1853, and gave notice of the same to all the present occupants, giving them the privilege of retaining them at the advanced rent. They all accepted, and paid the rents accordingly, with three exceptions. These three, when presented with their bills of rent, Jan. 1, refused to pay the same. It will be for you to direct what course shall be pursued with those who have refused to pay rent, thus established.

It would appear from the report of the committee on the cemetery, that the income arising from the sale of lots will be amply sufficient to liquidate all the necessary expenses in maintaining it in its present beauty, order, and convenience, as the resting-place of our departed relatives and friends, and to make such changes and improvements as in time shall be demanded. At the time this by nature beautiful, and now by association doubly interesting, valley was given to the city by the Amoskeag Company, it was considered so far removed from our city proper, as to render it quite improbable that its silence would ever be disturbed by the din and noise arising from the usual avocations of life in our places of business; but a quarter of a century has not passed, and we find our city already so far extended south, as to bring the abodes of the living and the dead in close proximity; and it requires no prophetic vision to see that before another quarter of a century shall be numbered with years past, that instead of its location being upon the southern verge of the city, it will in all probability become near its center, and in time there will no doubt arise the question of the sanitary influence of such a state of things. Medical science and enlightened discrimination have caused an increased interest to be thrown around the abode of the dead. Your attention is not called to this matter, gentlemen, in order to elicit action so much, at this time, as to leave it recorded that we were not unmindful of the future.

Our commons and squares, so liberally granted us by the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company, should annually receive our care and attention, and the improvements which have been commenced, continued. An appropriation will be needed the present year to complete the fencing and grading of Hanover square, and for some additional improvements of the other commons. I am informed by the agent of the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company, that said company are willing to extend the time allowed the city to build iron fences around Concord and Merrimack squares, to such time as shall be for the interest of the city to build the same, provided the present fences are kept in good condition, and such improvements made as the city can from time to time afford.

The overseers of the poor and city physician, of the past year, deserve much credit for the fidelity and prudence with which they have discharged their trusts. The poor have been well and kindly cared for, and yet with small expense to the city. Our whole duty to the poor is not in relieving their immediate and pressing necessities, but often more in teaching them habits of temperance, industry, and economy, and encouraging self-reliance. A system of improvements on the city farm has been commenced, which ought to be carried forward from year to year. Measures have been taken to secure the right of the city to that part of the Davis farm claimed by other parties.

In the address which I had the honor to deliver to the city council at the commencement of the last year, our system of collecting taxes was adverted to as needing improvement. I am happy to be able to state that a decided improvement in this important department has taken place, and that during no year since the first organization of our city government, have the taxes been so promptly and closely collected as during this last year, as you will

see by referring to our annual reports. There is at the present time one thousand dollars more due from the collector of 1850, than from the collector of last year. It is hoped that there may be a still greater improvement in this respect the year to come.

You will observe, in making the appropriations, that the expenses of our city are not always necessarily the result of the action of the city council, but are sometimes beyond their control: as, for instance, the State and county tax, which amounts this year to about $12,000; the interest on the city debt, amounting to $6,000; the expenses of building new highways laid out by the road commissioners, and schoolhouse taxes authorized by school districts.

I cannot feel at liberty to conclude this communication without invoking your attention, and through you, that of our citizens generally, to the subject of a public library. The advantages of such an institution will not be denied, nor need they be enumerated. As a place of resort for young men, its influence cannot be overestimated. As the laws of the State now authorize towns to raise money to be expended for public libraries, I hope you will consider whether the public good will justify or require an appropriation by you for so commendable an object.

I confidently presume, gentlemen, upon the same courtesy and harmony in our proceedings that characterized the two branches of the city government the year past; and shall hope that our influence and acts will serve to promote the moral and general welfare of our city, to which end I bespeak those providential aids which will not lead us amiss.

CHAPTER VI.

A VIGILANT MAYOR.

Mayor Smyth was prominent, during his second term of office, in securing the annexation of the villages of Piscataquog and Amoskeag, part of the towns of Bedford and Goffstown respectively, to Manchester. The inhabitants of these villages were anxious to be incorporated within the city limits, but the old townsmen strenuously opposed letting them go, and would have prevented the passage of the act of annexation had it not been for the mayor's personal exertions with the legislature, which were crowned with success.

It has been seen that Mayor Smyth calls attention to the subject of a public library. While all now recognize its importance, the recommendation was very considerably in advance of public sentiment, and was advocated by only a few citizens, among whom the late Judge Samuel D. Bell was conspicuous. It proved, however, the crowning act of the third year of his mayoralty, and will ever remain as an honorable token of the wise policy he advised. The "Manchester Athenæum," a private corporation for the purpose of maintaining a library, reading-room, and museum, was in a flourishing condition, having about four thousand volumes on its shelves, and many valuable documents and aboriginal relics in its possession. The members of this corporation entered into a contract with the city, by virtue of which all its property was surrendered, on condition that the city should appropriate $1,000 annually for the purchase of books and periodicals, and pay the running expenses. Members of the

Atheneum, however, retained their right to take books on loan wherever they might live.

It must not be forgotten that at this time Manchester was a city of working people, mostly gathered in from the towns around, and more concerned to keep taxes down than to cultivate literature. The affair, however, was so well managed that from the time Mayor Smyth affixed his signature with the broad seal of the city to the contract, until the present time, there has been no serious fault found, but increasing satisfaction. A few years since a $30,000 building was erected to accommodate the library, to which a spacious wing has recently been added.

In March, 1854, Mayor Smyth was for the third time re-elected, and by an increased majority. Following will be found the mayor's third annual address.

GENTLEMEN OF THE CITY COUNCIL:

I again assume the important trusts committed to me with so much unanimity by my fellow-citizens, fully appreciating the responsibilities which they involve.

The experience of the two past years has plainly taught me that the duties devolving upon the office of mayor of this city are arduous, and require his entire personal attention in their proper discharge. When I consider that upon their faithful performance the present and future welfare of our growing city may in a measure depend, as well as the comfort and happiness of every citizen, when I reflect that every official act may be fraught with good or evil to our whole community, I confess a distrust in my ability to meet all the requirements resting upon me.

During the past year our city has encountered no unusual calamity, but has been highly prospered in its business relations, and in the enjoyment of general health, peace, and security, as well as in the benefits of moral and local institutions creditable to any community. For all these blessings we have cause for profound gratitude.

I do not, gentlemen, propose to discuss, at this time, subjects which have occupied portions of former addresses, as they now constitute a part of the city documents, and can be referred to, if desired.

We have been appointed to the stations by us now assumed, at an exceedingly interesting period in the history of this city; and I may be permitted to say that there has been no time since we received our charter when those having in charge its municipal affairs should act with more prudence and care, or with more energy and efficiency.

Business of every kind is promising and productive; our population and trade are rapidly increasing. Manufactories are multiplying; our mechanical enterprises are receiving fresh impulses, new branches being continually added to our industry. The most active preparations are in progress for the erection of buildings, exceeding in value and number the improvement of any past year, and real estate is rapidly increasing in value. What may be the position which Manchester is destined to assume, and what may be the extent of her population, I will not undertake to anticipate. But may we not with confidence rely upon a continued increase of our trade, manufactures, and business, to such an extent as to warrant us in indulging the most cheering hopes of the future?

One feature in our business prosperity has been noticed with no little pleasure, and that is, the numerous individual enterprises commenced during the last year. Our large manufacturing companies are, and will ever be, the mainspring of the general business of our city; but whilst this is the case, and although many of our oldest and best citizens are now connected with them, it is nevertheless true that the nature of this business has a tendency to give us a somewhat fluctuating population, which is not the case with smaller and individual enterprises; and this

consideration alone should cause us to second, as citizens, every movement calculated to give us permanency. For this direction imparted to our industrial affairs, we are indebted, in no small degree, to the liberal policy pursued by the Amoskeag Company.

It is a part of wisdom and duty to so far extend our views as to make some provision for the future wants of a place which must become one of the largest inland cities in New England, as far as it is possible so to do, without imposing impolitic and unjust burdens upon the present.

I congratulate you, gentlemen, on finding improved accommodations in the apartments for the transaction of public business. Much inconvenience has heretofore been experienced in this respect. Your predecessors have prepared the present rooms with the opinion that they will answer the present purposes of the city, although not so commodious as will be required at some future day. The boards of mayor and aldermen, common council, overseers of the poor, school committee, assessors, engineers, the city clerk, and city marshal, can now be accommodated in convenient proximity. The cost of this arrangement has been trifling compared to the benefits to be derived, and will relieve the city from the expense heretofore incurred for rent of office for the city marshal and police.

It becomes my duty, as the chief executive officer of the city, to direct your attention to such measures as may seem necessary for its welfare; but our city charter must be your text-book, to which you will need continually to refer.

During the past year the ordinances which have been passed from time to time since our city was organized, have been, with much care and labor, revised and consolidated in chapters, properly indexed, and printed with the charter and its amendments. These you will have

before you in a convenient form, and it will be your duty to examine the same and make such improvements or additions as experience may require.

By an act of the last legislature, the territory of our city has been increased by the annexation of what now constitutes wards seven and eight. These wards have been organized, and are now represented in this council. It will be necessary for you to give your earliest attention to some of their immediate wants. The division of the same into proper school and highway districts should be made without delay, and also their boundaries permanently marked. By the act of annexation, the city is to assume "such proportion of the existing debts of said towns — deducting therefrom the amount of money then raised, or directed to be raised, by either of said towns, to be applied towards the liquidation of the same — as the inventory of the inhabitants of said towns, in the territory so severed and annexed, last made, bears to the whole amount of inventory last made, in each of said towns." Measures should be immediately taken to ascertain the exact amount of our indebtedness to these towns, in this relation, by appointing a committee to make examination and effect a just settlement.

Directly after this territory became a part of Manchester (Sept. 15, 1853), steps were taken to rebuild that part of the Amoskeag Falls Bridge, formerly within the town of Goffstown, which that town had neglected to do, at the proper season. Upon examination it was decided that the entire bridge should be rebuilt, as that part not destroyed had so far decayed as to be unsafe for travel. The season had so far advanced as to render the construction of the same entirely impracticable that year; but the stone was prepared for the necessary piers, in contemplation of building them in the autumn, to be in readiness to receive the bridge the present season. The

state of the river has, as yet, prevented that from being accomplished. The committee having in charge this work, have completed contracts for the materials and construction of a substantial bridge, with all possible despatch. It is hoped that this important thoroughfare, of which our citizens have been so long deprived, will be opened to the public again by the the 1st of September, at least.

The annual order of appropriations for the current fiscal year, the second month of which has commenced, will claim your earliest attention. A full and detailed account of the receipts and expenditures of the last year, with such statistical information in relation to the city debt, and the general affairs of the city, as you may require, will be found in the annual report of the committee on finance. During the last year, it will be seen that all the expenditures were kept within the appropriations, which rule should never be departed from.

A considerate view of our present condition and prospects will prompt you to grant cheerfully such appropriations for the current year as our present wants may require, and to make such provision for the future as a liberal policy and a prudent forecast may determine.

Many improvements have been effected in our city since its organization, such as the building and repairing of highways, the construction of sewers and sidewalks, improvement of the public squares, planting of shade trees, lighting of the streets, and providing means for the extinguishing of fires. Many other things, which will present themselves to you in the discharge of your duties, are continually required to keep pace with the increasing wants of our community.

The present debt, which has been decreased somewhat for several years past, ought never to be increased, except for permanent improvements that will be of correspond-

ing value to those who may have the debt to pay. It is no more than justice that the burden of such improvements should be shared between ourselves and those who enjoy their benefit hereafter.

It will be necessary at an early day to make provision for the payment of the expense of the contemplated new bridge, and the city's proportion of the Bedford and Goffstown debt. I think it will not be good policy to raise all of the amount the present year by taxation, and would, therefore, recommend that six per cent coupon stock be issued, on such time as may be thought advisable, for a part of it at least. The credit of the city now stands high, and money can easily be obtained on *long* time on better terms than for *short* periods, and propositions are now made to take all the stock the city may wish to issue as above, at a premium.

I am not aware of the necessity of any appropriation but for the ordinary purposes of the city. Some of the departments will need increased provision for their suitable support.

In former communications to the city council, it has been my aim to give prominence to the subject of our schools, believing it to be the most important interest, as well as the one requiring the largest and most liberal provision for its maintenance. And the fact that they have been improved is one calculated to reflect credit upon those having them in charge, and the fostering care of the council. I have endeavored, during the last year in particular, to make myself better acquainted than before with their condition and wants; and although inclined to the opinion that each successive year leaves them in a better condition than before, I am yet confident that, as a whole, our schools do not come up to that point of excellence which it is desirable they should reach. Our citizens have ever manifested a liberal spirit in willingly taxing themselves a reasonable amount

for their support. Professional teachers, so far as they could be obtained, I am glad to know, have been employed in the more advanced and no less important juvenile and primary schools, and I am pleased to have the opportunity to say in so public a manner, that I believe that our schools, as a whole, were never presided over by a superior class of teachers; and I see no good reason why they should not stand as high as those of any similarly situated place. I am confident that one drawback upon their advancement may be attributed to the want of a more systematic mode of intercourse between our school committee and board of teachers, and the schools under their care. Without such regularity and system, liberal appropriations, intelligent and efficient teachers, improved and commodious houses, will not give the desired result. I hope, gentlemen, that this subject will receive your earliest and constant attention, and so far as anything can be accomplished to promote their interest and welfare, it will cheerfully be done. You are aware that it was recommended to your predecessors to petition the State legislature for the passage of an act granting the liberty to consolidate our school districts into one; also, to appoint a city school commissioner, to have the general charge of all the schools; and notwithstanding the passage of such an act granting all that was asked, I regret to say that those propositions were coupled in a bill with other and entirely foreign subjects. This act, on being submitted to the people, failed, as a whole, to meet with favor, and was therefore very properly rejected. I would again suggest, for the reasons before assigned, that efforts be made to procure the passage of such an act disconnected with its former and all other objectionable features.

A small appropriation was made the past year for the support of a free evening school, which was deemed by many, at the time, injudicious; but the school has more

than realized the expectations of its most sanguine friends, and should, I think, be continued through such seasons of the year as may be found desirable. The school committee have manifested a commendable zeal in the prosperity of this school, and it is believed that money thus expended is as useful in its results as any part of the public funds devoted to educational purposes.

At the commencement of the last year, in my opening address, the attention of the council was called to the subject of a public library, which subject was not acted upon until near the close of the year, and not in time to mature any definite plan. In view of its importance, and the favorable report of the committee, giving encouragement that arrangements might be made with the "Manchester Atheneum" to combine that with the city library, I feel now encouraged to bring the subject again to your notice. The fact that not only our young men, but the people at large, will have a certain amount of recreation and amusement, is so evident as to require no proof; and what that recreation and amusement shall be, to a certain extent, we have it in our power to determine without dictation. I can hardly conceive of a more judicious outlay of money, than that which you may come to the conclusion to expend in sustaining a free public library and reading-room, which shall be open to all, subject to good and wholesome restraints. I confess myself at a loss to give you a precise plan of such an institution, but have no doubt that we have those among us who will cheerfully co-operate in its detailed arrangements, if suitable countenance shall be given the scheme by our city government. In general terms, I would recommend the appropriation of a sufficient amount of money to secure suitable rooms for a library, newspaper reading-room, and conversational room attached, and for the purchase of such number of books, periodicals, and newspapers as

it may be thought advisable to commence the institution with; to have a board of directors chosen from the citizens at large, with some of the city officers *ex-officio* members. An institution of this kind, established on a proper basis, would undoubtedly secure liberal donations from public-spirited individuals.

The city is often solicited to sell lots of land for building and gardening purposes from the city farms. I would submit to the council whether it may not be good policy to lay out part of the Davis farm (which is now of but little income) for the purposes desired, and put alternate lots into the market at such prices as may be thought best. The improvement of these sections would much enhance the value of the remainder. I will venture the suggestion that with judicious management, the two hundred acres of land now owned by the city will be of sufficient value, by the time that a large part of our city debt shall mature, to nearly or quite pay the same. Population is rapidly tending in that direction, and the beautiful and desirable location of a large part of this land will ensure its demand for building purposes at prices far beyond its value for agricultural uses; although, under the present improved system of husbandry, by the removal of the large quantities of fertilizing materials accumulating in the streets, to the Stevens farm, its productiveness is fast improving.

Gratitude to the liberal donors, as well as regard for the city's interest, should prompt us to beautify and adorn our public squares, so indispensable to the health and comfort of the citizens. And in this connection, permit me to call your attention to the fact that a more ample and extended public ground than any of our present ones, is beginning to be required, suitable for parades and large public gatherings. Being sensible that the time has arrived when this desirable object should be se-

cured, I would suggest that measures be taken to obtain from the Amoskeag Company such proposition as they will be willing to make, touching this subject. From the well-known liberality of this company towards our city, and from conversations with their public-spirited agents, I have no doubt they will be willing and desirous to aid any efforts to still improve the city so much indebted to them for its present beauty.

The lighting of the streets is considered in other cities not only a convenience, but a conservator of the public order, and I think may be viewed in the same light by us. Several lamps were erected last year upon Elm street, and lighted at the expense of the city. A proposition was also made to pay for the lighting of one lamp at the intersection of any other streets whenever the same should be furnished by individuals in the vicinity. A number of lamps have been furnished on these conditions, and others are prepared to accept similar propositions the present season. It is hoped that all persons who may be particularly benefited by this offer on the part of the city, will avail themselves of it, as the expense of the lamp and post is small compared with the permanent cost of lighting. This plan has been pursued with success in other cities, until some of the larger have become able to purchase the lamps of the individuals, and light the whole city at the public expense, which it is presumed Manchester will be able to do at no distant day.

The general moral tone of our city it is not my purpose at this time and place to dwell upon. That we have in our midst those who are prone to disregard and set at naught good and wholesome regulations, and intrude upon the rights of the whole, is a stubborn fact, that has ever been, and will ever be, apparent. It is consequent upon all populous places; the same motives that lead the virtuous and law-loving to take up their abode in our

busy city, also bring to us those who are restive under restraints and municipal regulations which aim at the public good.

An efficient police force will, therefore, ever be required, and the appropriation for its support must probably increase with the increase of our population. The decrease of crime and maintenance of good order can only be achieved by co-operation of the city council and the various departments of police. For one department to destroy the moral force of another in not imposing judicious restraints, and not awarding punishment commensurate with the crime committed, has a tendency to produce unfounded prejudices against the faithful and fearless officer. An officer should never captiously interfere with any citizen; but where lawless acts are committed, calling for his interposition, he should feel that he is upheld and supported by every honorable citizen, and in particular by the city government and the tribunals of justice.

The city marshal and his assistant, who have the control of the police and watchmen, have discharged their duties, as I believe, judiciously and faithfully, although laboring under many embarrassments. I would suggest to the council the propriety of an investigation into the laws establishing and regulating our police court, and if they should be found not commensurate with the wants of the city, recommend that measures be taken to procure their revision or repeal.

Our excellent and well-appointed fire department, under the direction of popular and efficient engineers, still continues to merit the fullest confidence. The officers and members deserve the united approbation of our citizens. But for their promptness and vigilance, our city might ere this have been the prey of the destroying element. Those who at all times stand ready to come to

the rescue, deserve more consideration than they sometimes receive. I recommend the department to your respectful attention, believing the best interests of the city promoted by furnishing the companies with comfortable houses, and means for keeping their machines and apparatus in good repair. Our present system works so admirably as to preclude the necessity of any change. I am aware there are many complaints of its expensiveness, but see no way to curtail this, without crippling its efficiency, a result which I think no one would desire.

An important addition to the means for extinguishing fires was made the last year in the construction of substantial reservoirs on Pine street, between Merrimack and Manchester streets, also on Elm, near Lowell street, and providing them, as also that at the city hall, with a continuous supply of water from Hanover square. Reservoirs will also be required in other parts of the city the present year.

It is becoming more and more apparent, as building is extended, that the main sewer through Elm street, from Bridge to Central, is not of sufficient capacity to convey all the water brought into it by branches, and the surface drainage, at times of sudden and heavy rains. That part of the sewer below Central street is of ample dimensions, being several times the capacity of the part above. A sewer through Pine or Union streets, connecting with the main sewer below Central, would relieve this difficulty in a great measure, and will soon be absolutely required. The subject of sewerage is exceedingly important to any city in a sanitary point of view, and should receive such systematic calculation as will ensure permanent benefit from whatever expenditure may be made. It will be for you to consider how much ought to be done in this department the present year. A sewer was laid the last year in the back street east of Elm, from near Concord to

Manchester street, and through the street between Manchester and Hanover from Union, connecting with the first-named sewer, and also through the back street, between Park and Central, from Union to Chestnut street.

Our streets are generally in good repair, but the growing business upon them from year to year will make increased appropriations necessary for their safety and convenience. It has been a question of much solicitude whether it would be policy to pave some of our principal streets. I am of the opinion that the most frequented part of Elm street can never be kept in good condition in any other way than by paving, and that a commencement of the work should be made the present season. The stone block pavement is undoubtedly the best, and eventually the most economical for us to adopt.

That part of the road laid out by the road commissioners in the autumn of 1852, which is east of Webster's Mills, was built the past year at an expense of about twelve hundred dollars, including land awards. It is estimated that the cost of building the remaining portion of this road will not be less than twenty-five hundred dollars, without benefiting the public in the least, when constructed, so far as I can discover. The interests of the city and the public will justify us in using all honorable means to avoid the building of the remainder of this road.

Concord street was extended east to the city's land last autumn, and Elm street was laid out north some distance, both of which should be built the present year.

The subject of laying out new highways will claim much of your attention. In connection with this topic, I would suggest, for your consideration, the propriety of adopting some measures to ensure the building of convenient sidewalks of a uniform construction in all the compact parts of the city, and also for preventing encroachments upon our streets.

It is the opinion of many of our citizens, that the time has arrived when means should be adopted for procuring an abundant supply of pure and wholesome water from some feasible source, for the present and future wants of the city. The demand for the realization of this all-important object will soon be irresistibly made. It will be within your province, gentlemen, to carefully consider this subject, and decide whether it is expedient for the city council to engage in this project the present year. An act of the legislature will be required to give us authority.

No appropriation will be demanded for the cemetery, as the proceeds from the sale of lots are sufficient. It is thought that appointing a part of the committee to take charge of this cherished repository of the dead, from without the city council, would ensure less frequent change, which is certainly a very desirable object. Allow me to suggest the propriety of preserving this spot in its original beauty, rather than attempting too many artificial changes.

After a careful estimate of the ordinary expenses for the coming year, and considering the increase of property in the city, it is believed that the rate of taxation may be somewhat less than that of last year.

There is sufficient money in the treasury to meet all claims against the city, until the taxes shall be assessed. The favorable condition of the treasury is attributable, in no small degree, to the promptness of our excellent collector, — $4,048.82 only now remaining due upon his list.

I have thus laid before you, gentlemen, the various matters supposed to interest you, on being inducted into office, and so far as I have been able to anticipate, such objects as may affect our city's welfare.

I have a consciousness of having done this, irrespective of personal considerations, only so far as my acts may give me reasons for regret or satisfaction, as I look back

upon this, the year that will positively terminate the relation I now sustain to you and my fellow-citizens. I make this last intimation in order to remove any and all misapprehension that may arise during the year, upon this point. I shall not relax my efforts, however, in behalf of this city of my adoption and home, where center all my strong affections, and shall hope to receive your aid and co-operation in every measure calculated to elevate its character and promote its prosperity.

I take this opportunity to express my acknowledgments to those who have heretofore been associated with me, for the manner in which my duties have been lightened by their kind assistance.

Permit me also, through you, to own my obligations to my fellow-citizens, for their renewed expressions of confidence, and continued sympathy and aid, in all my endeavors to serve them.

May that Being whose counsels are Infinite Wisdom, so counsel our hearts and guide our hands, that we may be enabled to perform all our duties faithfully, and in His fear.

CHAPTER VII.

HOUSE OF REFORMATION FOR JUVENILE OFFENDERS.

At the close of his term of service as mayor, Mr. Smyth was appointed chairman of a commission to locate and build the "House of Reformation for Juvenile Offenders." The late Judge Matthew Harvey and the Hon. Hosea Eaton were his associates.

The act of the legislature by which this was done was passed in a time of great political excitement. It was the transition period when the old Whig party dissolved into the Republican. Every act was criticised, every motive questioned. It will not therefore be surprising to know that the party which dared undertake to build a reform school was violently attacked, and that at the election following the inception of the undertaking, broadsides were scattered over the State, headed, "A $40,000 Palace for Prostitutes." It was not, however, a fortunate rallying cry for the Democratic party. Mr. Smyth took up the defense of the humane policy of the State with vigor, and made a plain statement of all that had been, and was sought to be, done in the first annual report of 1856, which follows.

To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council:

The undersigned, commissioners under the resolves of July 13, 1855, entitled, "Resolves for the purchase of a site, and the erection of buildings for a House of Reformation for Juvenile and Female Offenders against the Laws," respectfully present the following report.

The design of the proposed institution is the reformation of juvenile and female offenders who have committed offenses against the laws of the State. It is to rescue those from a felon's doom, who, from whatever cause, have commenced a life which is leading them to disgrace and infamy. It is to take those who would otherwise fill our jails and state-prison, and place them in an institution where they will be both morally and physically trained; away from the vicious influences of the hardened convict, where they will receive the advantages of a common-school education, and where all reasonable efforts will be made to prepare them to earn an honest livelihood, by honorable industry, in some trade or other respectable employment.

It is truly a great and good work, worthy the co-operation of all who desire the good of the community. In every town there are some, and in cities many, who exercise no salutary control over their children, permitting them to grow up in ignorance and vice, to fill our prisons and alms-houses, unless the State provide means for their rescue.

Fortunately for us we are not left to grope our way in doubt upon this subject; as many other States have long since established their reform schools and houses of refuge for juvenile delinquents, the fruits of which have made glad the hearts of many philanthropists, and encouraged them in their efforts for the best good of their children. Could the noble army of young men and women now in active respectable business, who have been saved through the instrumentality of these institutions, be presented to our view, the sight would lead us to determined action, that New Hampshire may speedily unite with her sister States in the important enterprise of saving her misguided sons and daughters from infamy and the unhappy fruits of a vicious life.

At present no provision is made in this State for juvenile offenders but the common jail and state-prison. Within a few weeks, two boys of twelve and thirteen years of age have been committed to the state-prison in this State, where they are now more or less associated with adepts in crime; and many now at large are a curse to themselves and the community in which they reside.

When a boy is detected in crime, he is either permitted to continue his practice of wrong-doing, and not prosecuted, from motives of pity (because there is no suitable place for him), or he is arraigned, convicted, and sentenced to prison, where he finds no associates but those who, like himself, have been committed for crime. His education in criminal life, already commenced, now progresses with fearful rapidity, until at length, the term of his sentence having expired, he leaves the place of his confinement, — *punished* it is true, but ripe for vice wherever he finds an opportunity. He *now* feels disgraced, his conscience is more seared, and what little self-respect he possessed has vanished. For a short time he continues to disturb the peace of the neighborhood in which he lives, corrupting the minds of his associates, and preparing many for a similar course of life, and then again withdraws for a short time, only to return more hardened. All this continues at the expense of individuals who suffer from his depredations, and the State that convicts and supports him in prison.

This is strikingly shown in the following statement contained in a letter addressed by the Rev. J. Carter, chaplain of the Liverpool jail, to the mayor and town council, dated April 25, 1850: —

"The number of boys now in custody is 115; of girls, 39; of these a very large majority (I am afraid to say how large) have been brought into their present circum-

stances through parental neglect, or failure of parental influence; and it must be evident that neither effort of mine, nor any penal appliances, can ever counteract the consequences of these defects, aggravated as they now are by the contamination of evil association. *Hence, the expense of each succeeding imprisonment, be it greater or less, which fails of its object, is so much thrown away.* In support of this statement, suffer me to invite your attention to this fact, that of the thirty boys and of thirty girls, *not selected*, but taken in order from the respective registers of those in jail, in the month corresponding with the present one, in 1847, eleven only do not appear to have been recommitted, twelve have been transported since, twelve are now in jail on recommitments, and twenty-five have been recommitted (several frequently), and with few exceptions are known to be still living in criminal habits. Now, leaving out of account the cost of apprehension, and that of carrying out the sentence of transportations when awarded, the expense of prosecution and maintenance of these in jail, on the nearest and fairest computation I can arrive at, may be stated to be £1,123 16*s.* 9*d.*

"But it will not escape remark, that the expense of juvenile crime is not to be estimated solely by that incurred while they remain in that category. There are, at the moment I write, forty-three male and thirty-seven female *adults* in the jail, who commenced their career of crime as *juveniles*, and only four of whom have exceeded the age of twenty-one years. The aggregate number of times which these have been in custody of the police is 678; of their commitments to jail, 539; and the cost of their several prosecutions and maintenance whilst herein has been, on the lowest computation, £1,877 13*s.* 6*d.* Some are for trial, and possibly may be transported, thus entailing further heavy expense; but the rest, be it remembered, will, in the course of a few weeks, *be let*

loose upon society again, to be maintained by the public, partly by plunder and (if detected) partly out of the 'corporation purse.'"

The hearts of judges and jurors have been moved with pity, when they have been obliged, in the discharge of their duties, to condemn and sentence to ignominious punishment some bright, intelligent boy, who was reared under the most debasing circumstances. Says an eminent judge, in referring to juvenile delinquents: —

"These unhappy little victims of neglect or shameful abuse of authority, are hardly proper subjects of punishment. Their offenses are not their own; they have never been taught the laws of God or man; or, if they have, it has been only that they may despise them."

Miss Carpenter remarks, in her work on Juvenile Delinquents: "Magistrates on the bench are continually heard to express their perplexity how to act towards these young offenders, the law directing them to one course, their own sense of right and their own natural feelings suggesting another."

A case is related by the superintendent of the Maine State Reform School, of a boy (the son of a former convict of the state-prison in this State) who was imprisoned for crime at the early age of nine or ten years. The result was that he had been convicted more times than he could remember; and the sheriff who brought him to the institution stated that he had been convicted on so many offenses that he had spent two of the last four years *in jail, waiting for trial*, and was but fourteen years of age when committed to the reform school. The boy acknowledges he continued to steal every opportunity, increasing in amount, well knowing that he would receive *merely nominal punishment, on account of his youth*.

How different is the condition of the delinquent youth in a reformatory institution. It is true, he is under re-

straint, but not the restraint of a prison. As he enters, he is cleansed in person and clothing; he is treated by his teachers firmly but kindly; the regulations of the institution are made known to him; the government, though strict, is persuasive. His self-respect is re-established, and he soon feels that he is cared for, and though he has transgressed, yet here is provision made to prepare him for usefulness and respectability. He is no longer subjected to the degrading influence of a convict's garb, but all around seems to invite him to effort for his own advancement. Here he spends a part of each day in the schoolroom, where his mind is stored with useful knowledge; a part is spent at some useful labor on the farm or in the shop; and a part is occupied in play and sport among his companions, under the constant supervision of faithful instructors, both night and day. He is carefully trained, both morally and physically; every inducement is placed before him to lead him to act from principle. He is taught his duty to himself, his playmates, and his God. Can it be doubted that under such faithful training, his stubborn spirit yields to kindness, his dishonest acts to the principles of right, and at last he takes his position in society, a reformed youth? The above is no fancy sketch, as the records of institutions of this class will prove.

Institutions for the reformation of juvenile offenders, though new with us, have in many of the States become the established governmental policy. There are two in New York, — one in the city of New York, upon Randall's Island, and one in the western section of the State. The house of refuge was opened in the city in 1825, was rebuilt in 1853 on Randall's Island, and will accommodate 1,000 boys and girls. The whole number it had received to Jan. 1, 1856, was 6,637; the number remaining in the house at the last-named date was 549. It has been

in operation thirty years. The western house of refuge is at Rochester, and has recently been enlarged. It was opened in 1849, has admitted 617, its present number being 289, and will accommodate, when fully completed, 500 inmates. There is also a juvenile asylum in New York City, arranged for 500 children.

There are two houses of refuge in Pennsylvania, — one in Philadelphia, and one in the western part of the State. The first named was opened in 1828, and was rebuilt with much larger accommodations in 1853–4. It will now accommodate about 500 children of both sexes. That in western Pennsylvania is located at or near Pittsburg, and is intended for 226 of both sexes, was opened Dec. 13, 1854, and contained in January, 1856, 143 children.

There are three establishments of the kind in Massachusetts for boys, and one nearly completed for girls.

The State Reform School at Westboro' has now about 550 inmates (boys); it was founded in 1848, and had received, to Dec. 1, 1855, 1,617 inmates. The House of Reformation, at South Boston, will accommodate about 150 boys. The Farm School on Thompson's Island, though not strictly a penal institution, is devoted to the reformation of juvenile delinquents; it will accommodate about 100 boys. The State Industrial School for girls is located in Lancaster, and is designed for about 100. It will commence operations in June or July of the present year.

In Connecticut, a State Reform School for boys was opened in 1854; its present number is about 140, but will be capable, when completed, of admitting 300.

In Rhode Island, the Providence Reform School was opened in 1850; its present number 120.

In Ohio, the Cincinnati House of Refuge was opened in 1850; the present number is about 250.

In Maryland, a house of refuge, capable of receiving 252, was opened Dec. 1, 1855; it is designed for both sexes, and is located at Baltimore.

In New Orleans, one has been in operation for some years.

The State of Indiana is about erecting three houses of refuge.

One has also been established at St. Louis, and one at Chicago in Illinois.

There is one in Maine, which will accommodate 240, which is now full.

It is an encouraging fact that all reformatory schools have received the cordial support of the community, where they have been in operation a sufficient time to test their usefulness.

The good results arising from these institutions is happily stated by James W. Girard, a member of the New York bar, on the occasion of opening the new House of Refuge on Randall's Island. Mr. Girard has been connected with the institution from its commencement, a period of thirty years. He said, "Within a month he had seen the face of one, now a man, and an active man of business in this city, who had been checked in his career by his reception into the Refuge, and by the principles which were there instilled into his mind; that as a manager of the present Refuge for several years after its formation, had given this boy and others many a short address upon their duties, and he believed that he preached as well then as he can now. That boy's name he had forgotten, but his face never, and if he remembered, of course he would not tell it. He is now a thriving man in this community, a much better dressed gentleman than he (Mr. G.) himself. *One such case* (and the records of society are full of them) compensated for all the labor he had bestowed in aiding to form this most

valuable institution, and doubtless, if that person sees the report of this day's proceedings, he will pour out, in the gratitude of his heart, a silent blessing upon those who snatched him from ruin."

The following extract from Governor Wells's address to the last legislature will show how the reform school in Maine is regarded, after an experience of two years: —

"It is gratifying to learn that the Reform School is in a flourishing condition, and that it meets the just expectations of the public. The old system and mode of treatment of boys of tender age, who had violated the laws, when their minds are immature and judgments unformed, by confining them in jails and prisons, at a time when they most needed kindness and the peculiar care incident to children, has at length yielded to a more enlightened and rational treatment.

"In this school, the boys are instructed in the usual branches of knowledge commonly taught in other schools. They learn some useful trade and work upon the farm, while their religious and moral culture is not neglected. They also acquire habits of industry, so necessary to be possessed by every person who desires to obtain the means of subsistence, and to live happily. A love of labor, without which no one can accomplish much, must be implanted in early life, by diligent training.

"The object of this school is to reform those who have gone astray, and prepare them for the active duties of society. It is much less expensive to teach the young and erring to walk in the path of virtue, and fit them for usefulness, than to allow them to grow up in vice and crime, and then punish them for their misconduct. The difference in value to the State between a good and a bad citizen cannot be estimated by money. This institution is really deserving the care of the legislature, and there can be no doubt will receive it. It is now nearly full, and some

means must be taken to furnish further accommodations, unless a part of the least vicious are allowed to be returned to their parents before the expiration of their sentence. The trustees should be permitted to use their discretion as to the time those sent to the school should remain. If some such reduction does not take place, it will be necessary to enlarge the accommodations at the present location, or establish another school in some other location in some other part of the State. The present number, which is about two hundred in the school, may seem large, but when we estimate the whole number of male minors in the State that are old enough to commit offenses, the per cent will be found very small. The care, protection, and instruction of the young and inexperienced is not only a duty dictated by the highest benevolence, but the safety and security of the community demand its exercise on the part of the government."

LOCATION.

That we might gain all the information possible in relation to the object of our commission, we visited the Massachusetts State Reform School at Westboro', the Maine State Reform School at Cape Elizabeth, and other similar institutions, and examined their several locations, the arrangement of the buildings, and all needful appliances for the establishment of such an institution. Among other matters, the attention of the commissioners was called to the *important* point of a bountiful supply of water, as they find that much expense has been incurred to procure it in many public institutions in other States.

At Westboro' Reform School the managers have found it necessary to expend a large amount in erecting a steam engine to force the water, by means of a pump, from a neighboring pond to the building, which must necessarily be a constant expense. They meet with the same difficulty

at the Reform School in Maine. Hence the commissioners made this an *indispensable* point, that they would accept no location where a suitable spring could not be found sufficiently elevated to enable the water to flow over the highest part of the building. By the resolve they are directed to procure a farm in the central part of the State, regard being had to the center of population, etc.

Before proceeding to examine farms, we caused the following notice to be inserted in the newspapers at Manchester and Concord : —

HOUSE OF REFORMATION. — By virtue of a resolution of the Legislature of this State, the subscribers have been appointed Commissioners "to select a tract of land or farm, containing not less than one hundred acres, in some central part of the State, the same having an eligible site for a House of Reformation for juvenile and female offenders against the laws, regard being had, in the selection, to the center of population, the cheapness of living, and facility of access." Any person desirous of disposing of a farm, having the foregoing requisites, by gift or otherwise, for the purpose above named, is requested to give notice thereof to either of the subscribers.

FREDERICK SMYTH.
MATTHEW HARVEY.
HOSEA EATON.

AUG. 31, 1855.

After inspecting about twenty farms, they selected one known as the "Stark Farm," being a part of that formerly owned by Gen. John Stark, containing one hundred acres of excellent land, all of which may be cultivated. It is situated in Manchester, about two miles north of the city hall, and the road from thence is level, or of gradual ascent. It lies on the Merrimack river, Concord Railroad, and on the public road leading from Manchester to Concord.

The railroad corporation have consented to construct a side track, with a switch, at such place as the commissioners may designate, for the convenience of the institu-

tion, which will make it easy of aeeess, and will be of great advantage in eonveying heavy articles to the building. The spot upon whieh the buildings are being ereeted is about nine hundred feet from the river and railroad, and is elevated above the river about fifty feet. The farm has a variety of soil, all of which is susceptible of high eultivation, being generally free from rocks, and rises in a gentle and undulating aseent from the river to the extreme back part of the farm, so that from the building nearly all of it ean be seen at a glanee. This is an important feature where *boys* are employed in its eultivation.

The building is pleasantly loeated upon a dry, airy elevation, with the river and railroad in front, a beautiful grove a few rods to the right, and the eity of Manchester is plainly seen in the distance at the left. The building is far enough from the highway to give it quietness and seelusion, so desirable in an institution of this kind. There are two sources of never-failing water upon the premises: one is a spring within a few feet of the proposed building, flowing from the hill at all seasons, which eould be raised to the top of the building by means of a hydraulie ram; the other is at the distanee of about two hundred rods, and sufficiently elevated to flow freely over the ridgepole of the building.

The following desirable eonsiderations have influenced the eommissioners in selecting the present loeation: —

1st. A suitable quantity of good fertile land, whieh may be easily tilled, while it is in a good degree certain to yield its increase, and which has a pleasant variety of woodland, tillage, meadow, pasture, and pleasant, variegated surfaee.

2d. An unbounded supply of unfailing pure water, with head and fall to raise the same to any desirable elevation in the building, to wash, bathe, and drink, or for fountains to ornament the grounds, is found on the premises with entire control and undisputed title.

3d. Facilities of communication by railroad, and carriages on a pleasant road, for persons having business, and for carrying heavy articles for the use of the house.

4th. Proximity to an intelligent, industrious, and religious population, where the institution can enjoy the valuable labors of intelligent Christians of different denominations in a Sabbath-school.

5th. Pleasant prospect of land, water, and wood, and scenery which is pleasing and attractive to the eye.

6th. While it is at a convenient distance from a large town, with all the advantages of a good market for supplying the institution and for disposing of such articles as shall be raised on the farm or manufactured in the shop, yet it is situated in a quiet and retired place.

The commissioners, desiring to act with caution in so important a matter, procured a bond for a deed of the farm, and invited the governor and council to examine the same before purchasing, and they were unanimous in their approval of the location. The commissioners have purchased one hundred acres, for which they paid $10,000. The house occupied by General Stark will answer the purpose of a farmhouse, and there are sufficient barns for the present.

The commissioners wish to call the attention of the legislature to the importance of the purchase of a lot of land containing ten acres, lying near and immediately contiguous to the location of the building. The commissioners have obtained a bond for this land, which can be had any time previous to November, 1856, at one hundred dollars per acre. Its connection with the premises, and the low price, make it very desirable that the State should make the purchase. They desire to urge its importance upon the attention of the legislature at this time, as it cannot probably be purchased for double the price above named after the bond expires.

PLAN OF BUILDING.

Having purchased the farm, the commissioners immediately gave their attention to the preparation of the necessary plans for the buildings. They were desirous of profiting by the experience of others, and invited individuals to submit plans for inspection, all of which were carefully examined. Particular attention was given to this subject, as they deemed it highly important, both because it presents a considerable item of expense in the commencement, and because the convenient, suitable, and comfortable arrangement of the building contributes in a high degree to the success of a house of reformation.

The plans which the commissioners have *unanimously* decided upon, and procured, accompany this report. They have been designed by W. R. Lincoln, Esq., superintendent of the State Reform School in Maine since its commencement, who has had long experience in reform schools in Westboro' and Boston.

The plans and working drawings were made by Gridley J. F. Bryant, of Boston, who has had large experience in planning many public buildings, and whose terms are very reasonable.

The plan adopted embraces what may be termed the "family system." Its principal feature consists in so arranging the building as to give accommodation for several families of children, each family in separate buildings, all of which are connected by a narrow corridor so as to form, in external appearance, one building. As these plans are adapted to, and their leading peculiarities grow out of, a system for the organization and government of the institution, it is proper to consider that, before further describing the particular arrangement of the plan.

The commissioners hope they will not be considered as encroaching upon the duties of the trustees, upon whom the successful government of the institution will depend;

but as the building has been arranged with a view to an improvement in conducting such an establishment, it seems appropriate that they should state the *principles* upon which such an arrangement has been made. The great object to be constantly kept in view is the reformation and restoration of youth who have already entered upon a criminal course of life, and thus become a constant charge upon the State.

The plan contemplates a complete classification, so that no more than sixty-three children shall ever associate together. So complete is this arrangement that no boy in one family can ever see those in another, except in the chapel. It is designed that no child shall be transferred from one to another except in some few cases of emergency. By this arrangement they can be so classified as to separate the larger from the smaller, the more vicious from those less advanced in criminal life, etc.

The State of Massachusetts is now completing the necessary buildings for a State Industrial School for girls, which the commissioners have wisely arranged upon this family plan. In their able report to the governor and council, dated Jan. 19, 1855, they speak as follows upon this system as contemplated in their new institution: —

"The State proposes to reform girls. It intends to take into the proposed institution the ignorant, the wayward, the vagrant, and even the criminal, and so change them as to return them to society intelligent, docile, industrious, and inoffensive members. How can this best be done? There is an external reformation and an internal reformation, — a reformation of habits merely, and a reformation of essential character.

"The State aims to do both; or rather, by effecting an essential change of character, to effect at the same time a change of habits. Now what is, or what should be, the elementary character of that government and organiza-

tion which, humanely speaking, can best accomplish this end? The commissioners can entertain no doubt that the organization should be that of the family, and the government as nearly as practicable that of a parent. They believe that great moral and religious power abides in the idea of *parental* government and *family* organization, which has not been developed in any public reformatory institution in this country; and that, if this legitimate power were wrought out into ultimate action, it would effect more in the way of reforming juvenile delinquents than measures based upon any other idea. This relation of parent and family is primitive, continuous, and perpetual. It always has and always will operate in the social system with a force as sure and in a direction as unerring as that of gravity in the material world. By and through it the wisdom of the mature is brought into a just and proper relation to the incipient yearnings and nascent aspirations of the young, and there is ever a tendency to cluster around it the innocence, sympathy, delight, and happiness which are embraced in the one word, — *home*."

This is not theory; though the commissioners are not aware that any reformatory institution has been established in this country (except that in Massachusetts, above named) precisely upon this system, although it is now universally approved by those who have given attention to the subject, and had experience in institutions of the kind, yet it has been practiced for many years in institutions on the continent of Europe. The "Rauhe Haus," near Hamburg, and the institutions for juvenile delinquents at Mettray in France, are among the most successful in Europe; both of which are organized upon the family system.

The "Rauhe Haus" was opened Nov. 1, 1833, under the management of that truly noble man, M. Mitchem,

who has so long and with so much success labored to promote the cause of reformation of criminal youth in Europe.

The Agricultural Colony at Mettray, in France, for the reformation of criminal boys, was founded in 1839, and now contains about 625 boys, separated into twelve *different families* in as many buildings. It has been found desirable there, not to transfer boys of one family into another, in order that the family may be less likely to be broken into. So great has been the success in this institution, that forty-one similar ones have been established in France alone, and many others in other countries on the continent. Its success may be judged of from the fact that of 856 who had left the institution, 708 conducted themselves perfectly well, 47 tolerably, 16 not known, and 85 relapsed, being but nine and a half per cent, a much less per cent than is generally realized at like institutions established on a different plan.

DESCRIPTION OF BUILDING.

Its architectural plan is simple and plain, nothing being done for mere ornament except the dome on the central building, which may be left off if the legislature so direct. Its removal, however, would mar the beauty of the building. It has a cheerful appearance, there being nothing about it gloomy or prison-like. It is to be built of brick, upon a stone foundation. The main or central building in front of the corridor is 87 by 21 feet; that portion back of the corridor is 61 by 49 feet. This building is four stories in height above the basement; at the right and left of the central building are two others, each three stories above the basement, measuring 85 by 57 feet. These two buildings are placed fifty feet from the center building, being connected with it by a narrow corridor, so that the three buildings have the external appearance of one. The central building is sufficiently

large for any probable future increase. The house can be easily enlarged by extending the buildings to the right and left of the center.

The central building contains accommodations for the superintendent's family and assistant's office, kitchen, hospital, chapel, etc. Each of the end buildings contains bath-room, dining-room, schoolroom, and library, and a dormitory for each boy, 5 by 8 feet. It is designed to have all the cooking done for the whole establishment in the back part of the central building, the food to be conveyed along the connecting corridor by means of a small railway to each dining-room. The central building being constructed of sufficient size for double the number now provided for, in view of future enlargement, the commissioners decided to occupy the extra room by using it for the accommodation of twenty-five females. To do so, they propose using one of the basement rooms for a bath-room, one of the store-rooms on the principal floor for a drying-room, and the great kitchen for washing, ironing, cooking, and baking, which will be sufficiently large for the number proposed. They propose using the hospital, divided into four rooms, for dining-room, schoolroom, shop, and store-room, and to provide for sleeping-rooms, they propose putting a temporary partition across the chapel for this purpose. By this arrangement, when the whole shall be needed for the purposes for which it is planned, it will require nothing torn down but the partitions in the chapel.

In the rear of the main building are to be erected cheap buildings, the first story of which will be for a playroom, and the second a workshop, the playground being between them and the main building.

PROGRESS OF THE WORK.

The commissioners have made the following contracts for work on the buildings: for excavation, at 12½ cents

per cubic yard; for stone foundation, at $3.50 per perch; for all the cut granite delivered ready to set, at the round sum of $5,275; for the best quality of bricks, to be delivered on the spot, at $6.20 per thousand. They have also advertised for proposals for laying the bricks, which will soon be closed. For all the contracts they have advertised in Concord and Manchester papers, have taken the lowest bids, and contracted with responsible parties. The commissioners propose to do the work in a plain, substantial manner, but nothing will be designedly omitted which will affect the practical value or permanence of the building.

It may not be generally known that the State is indebted to the late Hon. James McKeen Wilkins, of Manchester, for a large donation for the future benefit of this institution. An extract from his will, in relation to this subject, is herewith presented.

"I give, devise, and bequeath to my esteemed friends, Moses Norris, of said Manchester, Peter P. Woodbury, of Bedford, and Moody Currier, of said Manchester, all the rest, residue, and remainder of my estate, both real and personal, in trust for the following purposes, that is to say, in trust to pay over, assign, and convey the said residue of my estate to the Board of Trustees of a House of Reformation for juvenile and female offenders against the laws, in case such an institution shall be established and suitable buildings erected, and the said House of Reformation put in operation by the legislature of the State of New Hampshire within five years after my decease; and in case no such institution shall be so established within said term, then in trust to pay over, assign, and convey the said residue of my estate, in equal shares, to the before-named American Bible Society and American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, to be applied to the dis-

tribution of the Holy Scriptures, and the diffusion of the Christian Religion among the Heathen.

"I desire my said Trustees to present to the Legislature of this State a respectful memorial, setting forth the great importance and necessity of the establishment of such a House of Reformation, with a view to separate the classes of juvenile and female offenders from the evil influences of the public prisons, and to promote their moral improvement and reformation; and my anxious desire for the establishment of such an institution, and my bequest and desire aforesaid for that object, and praying that such a House of Reformation may be established, to be under the control of a Board of Trustees to be elected by the Legislature."

The commissioners would here commit the subject in its design and arrangement to the candid and deliberate consideration of the legislature; and as means have been provided for the commencement of this enterprise, they trust that such appropriations as will be necessary to prosecute the same to its completion, will be promptly made.

FREDERICK SMYTH.
MATTHEW HARVEY.
HOSEA EATON.

JUNE 9, 1856.

On the 12th of May, 1858, the formal dedication of the House of Reformation took place, on which occasion the programme consisted of prayer by Rev. C. W. Wallace, a dedication anthem, delivery of the keys, and surrender of the building to the governor of the State by Mr. Smyth as chairman of the Board of Commissioners. His remarks at that time were as follows: —

YOUR EXCELLENCY, AND GENTLEMEN:

Permit me to congratulate you that, assembled for the first time within these walls, we inaugurate a new and

important enterprise in the State,—an enterprise bearing on its front the approval of humanity, benevolence, and of true religion. To reclaim the wanderer, to recall to virtue's path the erring, to bring back young feet into the course of rectitude, this house of safety, this ark of refuge, commended and urged on public consideration by your predecessors, Governors Martin, Baker, and Metcalf, commenced under the administration of the latter, it is reserved for your good fortune, after your successful efforts in its behalf, to launch, with the tide of public approval unmistakably expressed.

The importance of this occasion, in its connection with the future interests of multitudes in our State, can hardly be overestimated. If we look at the sad proportion of young persons on the list of criminals in our own and other States, if we investigate with care the results of like means with those we now propose to use to save society from the curse of their vicious lives, and themselves from the greater curse of mental destruction, we shall find that, in comparison, the account of dollars and cents it will cost dwindles into utter insignificance.

A certain responsibility rests upon the State towards its citizens, not only that you and I shall be protected in our business, and made confident in the safety of our homes, but that those who have outraged common sentiment, and who need restraints that can be seen and felt, should be turned from their downward road, that all their influence so potent for evil should be reversed. This institution we to-day dedicate is to supply a want, a need of the State, that incipient crime may not become confirmed wickedness, that the jail and the prison may not harden and forever fix what they were designed to prevent. We can claim no exemption from the common lot of society, and although the moral character of our youthful population compares favorably with that of other States, we

cannot conceal the fact, if we would, that juvenile delinquency is sadly on the increase among us, from causes constantly accumulating. To-day we see testimony here that the State has met and dealt with this fact; how she has neither permitted it to be gainsaid, ignored, or ridiculed out of sight.

Although as commissioners our duties have at times been arduous and perplexing, we have felt the assurance that the enterprise would command the respect of all good citizens, and that it was not unworthy the blessing of God.

Entire unanimity has characterized our deliberations, and in the most important, as in the most trivial matters, our intercourse has been agreeable and pleasant, and I may with propriety take this occasion especially to express our grateful acknowledgments for attentions paid and information received from gentlemen connected with reformatory institutions in the States of Massachusetts, Maine, Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Illinois, Ohio, and Missouri, — information received both by letter and by personal inspection.

We have not in any instance departed from that strict economy, which we believe to be the true policy and fixed habit of the people of New Hampshire, in their public undertakings. Everything about the building is of a permanent kind. The interior walls of brick render the building nearly fire-proof, an important consideration when we take into account the character of those we hope to reclaim. That the structure will prove faultless, or that ingenious grumblers may not find this too dear or that too cheap, is hardly to be expected. Time and experience only can fully demonstrate the utility and adaptation of the work.

The general plan is such that future expansions, enlargement, or alteration can be made without extra expense or injury, or without marring the good appearance of the

whole. Some of the interior apartments are left unplastered, dampness being prevented by a sufficient air space in the center of all the brick walls.

But this is no time for minute specification: the building is around you; it speaks for itself. With a little additional furniture it is capable of accommodating one hundred and twenty-five boys and twenty-five girls, with the family of the superintendent.

The building has cost the sum of $34,000, added to which the cost of the land, $11,000, makes $45,000, being the amount authorized by the legislature for that purpose. Beyond this, the furniture, ordered to be of the most economical kind, including the furnishing of water to all parts of the building required, by a constant running stream, will cost about forty-five hundred dollars.

The commissioners entered upon their labors in September, 1855; purchased the farm, by approval of the governor and council, in November of the same year. The foundation was laid in the spring, and the building commenced in the summer of 1856; was finished in the autumn of 1857, and furnished in the spring of 1858.

To-day this structure is surrendered into the hands of your excellency, to be hereafter, with those who shall be its inmates, under the control of the board of trustees, — gentlemen every way worthy the confidence of the people of the State, fully comprehending the high nature of their trust, and who will carry out the excellent design of this institution, unmoved by party prejudice or turned from their honorable course by any selfish motive. In such hands, the late Hon. J. McKeen Wilkins might well risk the execution of the noble plan, prompted and hastened by his enlightened bequest.

It may be, sir, no more than the exemption that Providence most commonly grants to good enterprises, prudently conducted, but still it is worthy of notice, that no

accident has befallen any person in its construction, no failure occurred on the part of any of its contractors, neither has a single cent of the appropriation been expended except through legitimate channels and for duly authorized purposes.

Our work is now nearly at an end, and when such bills as will shortly become due shall have been paid, and our accounts audited and approved by the governor and council, *our* participation in this enterprise, except as citizens, who will ever hope for its prosperity with all the interests of our State, and as well-wishers to the great family of mankind, will cease.

It now only remains for me to present your excellency with the keys to these various apartments, and with them the building itself, which I now do, with the hope that our trust has been discharged agreeably to the instructions of the legislature, to the satisfaction of the people of the State we have endeavored to the best of our ability to serve, and with the approval of that Higher Power, on whose blessing depends the true success of all human enterprises.

In the course of his reply, Governor Haile, of Hinsdale, said : —

" In accepting the keys, Mr. Chairman, which you have placed in my hand, I congratulate you that the labors required by your commission have been brought to a successful termination.

" This excellent tract of land, well adapted to the purposes for which it has been selected, fertile, and easy of access, is associated with the memory of one of the bravest sons of New Hampshire, whose exploits have given him a place in the history of the country.

" It is well that this farm birthplace, the home and the burial-place of John Stark, should be dedicated to the public use.

"I need not add that your work has been completed in a manner most creditable to yourselves and to the people who committed the work to your hands. Your reward, gentlemen, shall be in the reflection that you have performed your duties faithfully, while you were engaged in a public enterprise, which, Mr. Chairman, as you justly observe, is worthy the respect of all good men and the blessing of God."

The further exercises of this occasion consisted of a speech from the late Hon. Horton D. Walker, chairman of the trustees, on reception of the keys from the governor, the singing of an original ode written by William Stark, Esq., with music composed by George W. Stratton, and an address by Hon. T. M. Edwards, of Keene, author of the bill establishing the institution.

CHAPTER VIII.

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES. — ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

In 1851 Mr. Smyth had accepted the office of treasurer of the New Hampshire State Agricultural Society, which held its exhibitions on grounds fitted up in a suburb of Manchester. That year the attendance was unusually large, and among the invited guests was Daniel Webster, the greatest of the sons of the Granite State, who was ever gratified when he could turn away from public duties to the enjoyments of rural pursuits. In his remarks on this occasion, the great expounder of the constitution said: —

"I will say to you, ladies and gentlemen, that if there be any one thing in my heart stronger than any other wish, it is that all the various pursuits of life, protected by law, prosecuted by scientific discovery, and guaranteed by free government, may continue to prosper in this our land.

"Ladies and gentlemen, your fathers and my fathers — generations that have gone before us — united the character of the soldier and farmer. They fought the enemy, and they fought the inclemency of the weather, and they struggled with the soil. The mechanic arts they pursued and enjoyed no further than was necessary to carry on those great elementary operations of a farming country. They lived in a cold region, — a region of six months of winter, and a short summer, during which they were to provide for this great length of inclement weather. They went, therefore, zealously at work to defend themselves against a savage foe, and cultivate the fields for

their own subsistence. And I am old enough to have seen, and seen since I was a member and practiced at the bar, those who have been shot and wounded in their own corn-fields, by Indian muskets, on this river, just above us.

"Now, gentlemen, all is changed. Wars of that kind have ceased and come to an end. He who was half-soldier and half-farmer has now become altogether farmer, or else he has gone to the mechanic arts, — to those various improvements which enrich and adorn society, — and our State of New Hampshire is as great a participator in these improvements as any part of the country. And I need not say to you, gentlemen, I need not say to you that this new face of things, this great change that has come over us, while it is partly owing to peace on the frontiers, which has released in former times so many of the people of New Hampshire from border wars, that peace itself has been promoted, and all the arts that we see flourishing around us, and the increase of wealth which we behold, are the fruits, first of all, of the enterprising character of the people, and next, of the good government under which it has pleased Almighty Providence to allow us to live."

Mr. Webster's old friend, Col. Marshall P. Wilder, delivered the regular oration that day, and an acquaintance was formed between him and Mr. Smyth, which ripened into friendship. Both are true sons of New Hampshire, who have by integrity and industry been successful in their business affairs, and who have generously contributed their time and their money to promote the improvement and the enjoyment of their fellow-citizens.

The United States Agricultural Society was established by the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder and a few kindred spirits in different sections of the Union, to awaken and sustain a more general interest in all the departments of

husbandry, and to unite by a bond of common fellowship and friendship the yeomanry of all sections of the country. The department of agriculture had not then been created, and the national society issued monthly bulletins and performed other work which the department afterwards assumed. The establishment of the department was urged upon congress by the national society, and under its auspices the comparatively insignificant agricultural bureau of the patent office became an independent executive department, which will at no distant day be represented in the cabinet.

At the annual meetings of the society at Washington, and at its national exhibitions in different sections of the country, Mr. Smyth met gentlemen from nearly all of the States and Territories, all anxious to create additional facilities for the acquisition and diffusion of agricultural knowledge. He was elected, and subsequently annually re-elected for many years, a member of the executive committee, and as such he was a director of several of the society's great exhibitions.

In 1857, one of these national displays was held at Louisville, and Mr. Smyth mingled for the first time with the sons and daughters of the South, so famed for their hospitality. The finest horses and cattle were successfully exhibited in a huge amphitheater, crowded with gentlemen and ladies. Magnificent animals received the awards, designated by blue, red, and white ribbons; and as the judges affixed them, they were cheered by the waving of ladies' handkerchiefs and by the continued shouts of the gentlemen.

That evening there was a grand banquet at the Galt House, the guests comprising gentlemen who had adorned the councils of the nation, with others distinguished in agriculture and literature, and the representatives of great commercial and manufacturing interests.

Eloquence, wit, and sentiment were generously contributed by the successive speakers. Mr. Smyth was called upon to respond to the eleventh regular toast: "New Hampshire: may the Union of the States be as lasting as her granite hills." He spoke briefly yet forcibly, claiming that his home, sterile and rocky though it might be, was the peer of every other State, and was only ready to recognize them as her equals in the Union, to establish which her sons fought in the Revolution.

In the winter of 1857–58, Mr. Smyth was chosen as one of the representatives to the State legislature from Ward Three of the city of Manchester. The house of representatives was at that time a large body, in which every section of the State and every shade of political opinion was fully represented.

In 1858, the United States Agricultural Society held its sixth annual exhibition on the grounds of the Virginia State Agricultural Society, at Richmond. Mr. Smyth, who was a member of the executive committee, was entrusted with the financial arrangements, and he instituted a perfect system, which, by stopping all leaks, added greatly to the net receipts. The exhibition was a fine one. Eighteen thoroughbred horses were the theme of general admiration, and there were fine specimens of agricultural and horticultural skill, brought from the gardens of the shores of Lake Superior, from the rice-fields of South Carolina, from the vineyards of the Western States, from the orchards of New England, and from the productive fields of Maryland and Virginia.

At the banquet with which the exhibition was closed, at the Exchange Hotel, the various States of the Union were well represented. Eloquent remarks were made by Gen. Tench Tilghman, who had succeeded Mr. Wilder as president of the society; by Lord Napier, then the British minister at Washington; by Hon. Caleb Cushing, of

Massachusetts; by Hon. W. C. Rives, of Virginia, and by other gentlemen. Col. Benjamin Alston, of South Carolina, after responding to a toast complimentary to his native State, gave as a sentiment: "The small yet great State of New Hampshire, which has produced Webster, Woodbury, Pierce, and other prominent statesmen." Mr. Frederick Smyth, of New Hampshire, was loudly called on to respond, which he did in an off-hand, pleasant, five-minute speech, expressing his interest in the prosperity of the United States Agricultural Society, and the gratification which it afforded him to attend its exhibitions in different States. These reunions of those interested in agriculture enable them to compare personally the different productions of their respective States, and their varied modes of husbandry. These very diversities serve to unite them by rendering them tributaries to each others' wants, to whom seedtime and harvest, the rain and the frost, the canker-worm and the potato-rot, bring the same joys or troubles, — children of one country, not jealous and encroaching rivals. He gave in conclusion a toast complimentary to the State of Maryland.

Mr. Smyth is also a member and a vice-president of the American Pomological Society, which, under the lead of the venerable Marshall P. Wilder, "still lives," and continues its good work of improving our fruits.

These varied employments and activities served to bring Mr. Smyth to the attention of the State, and he received twenty votes in the convention of 1859 which nominated Hon. Ichabod Goodwin for governor. The next year he was made president of the nominating convention, and on taking the chair, spoke briefly as follows: —

Gentlemen of the Convention:

When I see so many men around me of longer experience and greater ability, I wonder at your selection of so

humble a person as myself to preside over your deliberations. But by your friendly action, gentlemen, I am encouraged in assuming my duties. I know that I am not expected to make a speech, after the very eloquent one to which you have just listened. But I desire to congratulate you on the very favorable circumstances under which we are assembled, and the encouraging auspices under which we commence the campaign. The Republican party was never so strong in New Hampshire and in the nation [cheers], never so well organized or so thoroughly united in the justice of their cause, as at present [cheers]. The Republican party in Congress, standing shoulder to shoulder, are challenging the admiration of the world [cheers], and we believe that their firm adherence to the noble policy they are pursuing will continue till a success will be achieved which the nation can be justly proud of. And this while the Democratic party are preaching nothing but disunion and slavery extension. The people will examine the noble principles of the Republican party, and seeing the issue clearly defined, will put into power the only true Union party. We have been very fortunate at all times in having had officers who have been successful; and we have faith in the fidelity of our leaders, and in their ability to render in that service which is accomplished only by integrity and by devotion to the true interests of the country [applause]. But let us remember that it is for the *principles* of the Republican party, and not for *men*, that we are contending. Let us be united in support of those whom we nominate as exponents of those principles, and they will be sure to triumph [applause].

The seventh annual exhibition of the United States Agricultural Society, which was held at Chicago in September, 1859, had all the great elements of a national convocation. Fifty-seven agricultural and horticultural

societies were represented by delegations hailing from seventeen States, one Territory, the District of Columbia, and the Canadas. The vastness of the crowds that thronged the grounds; the perfect good order and freedom from accident to life and limb; the splendid and unequaled display of fine cattle, horses, sheep, and swine; the endless array of agricultural implements and inventions; the steam plows, the machinery, and the agricultural products, — all combined to render the fair one of the greatest occasions of the day and age. Mr. Smyth's executive and financial ability was well tested on this occasion, and it was by his vigilance that the receipts at the gates were upwards of $20,000. Every night, before he slept, the receipts of the day were counted and deposited in bank.

During the State political campaign, early in 1860, Mr. Smyth, then president of the Republican City Club, invited Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois, who had acquired a national reputation by his contest with Stephen A. Douglas for the United States senatorship, to speak at Manchester. He was to address the public there at Smyth's Hall in the evening, and to speak at Concord the previous afternoon. He came in the early train from Exeter, where his son Robert (since secretary of war), was a student at Phillips Academy. Mr. Smyth joined them in the cars at Manchester, and he has thus narrated his recollections of the day.

Mr. Lincoln, when Mr. Smyth entered the car, was reading the Boston Journal, and after the usual interchange of salutations, he remarked: "I was just reading Seward's speech at Auburn."

To Mr. Smyth's question: "What do you think of it?" he replied: "I am delighted with it. That speech will make Mr. Seward the next President of the United States."

Mr. Smyth said that he had not read the speech, but he did not believe that Mr. Seward would be the next President. Arriving at Concord, he accompanied Mr. Lincoln and his son to the Court House, where the Merrimack County Court was in session. The court, on learning that Mr. Lincoln was in the anteroom, took a recess, and Mr. Smyth introduced the distinguished stranger to the judge and the lawyers, all of whom were delighted with the interview.

Mr. Lincoln spoke in the afternoon at Phœnix Hall, Concord, to a crowded and enthusiastic audience. After the meeting, he returned with Mr. Smyth to Manchester, and on the way asked him what he should say there in the evening? Mr. Smyth replied: "Say the same thing you said at Concord, as near as possible." "That," replied Mr. Lincoln, "I cannot do, as I never wrote out a political speech, or made two alike."

At Smyth's Hall at Manchester that evening every seat was filled, and all standing room was occupied. Mr. Smyth, who presided, introduced Mr. Lincoln as the man who had vanquished the Little Giant in Illinois, and who was to be the next President of the United States.

Mr. Lincoln was somewhat embarrassed by this unexpected introduction, but made no allusion to it in his speech. He was frequently interrupted by Elder Foss, a sturdy old Abolitionist, until the audience became provoked, and some cried, "Put him out!" Thereupon Mr. Lincoln said, "No! I *want* you to jaw back. This is the man I wanted to meet here." Then addressing his questioner, he asked, "What did you say, sir?" Elder Foss then stated the ground of his opposition to the Republican party, and Mr. Lincoln replied so satisfactorily that the old man began cheering with the boys. At the close of the meeting, he was the first man among the audience to hasten up on the platform, and congratulate the speaker.

After the meeting, Mr. Smyth accompanied Mr. Lincoln to his room at the City Hotel. Master Robert, being very drowsy, was put to bed, and Mr. Smyth then sat for an hour or more conversing with Mr. Lincoln on the political prospects of the country and his recent contest in Illinois with Mr. Douglas. Mr. Lincoln remarked that the introduction at the meeting that evening had taken him by surprise, he never having been so introduced before; "but, of course," said he, "you did n't mean anything?" Mr. Smyth remarked that he did believe what he had said, and that if he had made the same impression in the other States where he had spoken that he had made that day on the people of New Hampshire, he would certainly receive the presidential nomination. Mr. Lincoln replied, with earnestness: "No! No! That is impossible. Mr. Seward should and will receive the nomination. I do not believe that three States will vote for me in the convention."

Mr. Lincoln having expressed a desire to see some of the manufactories of Manchester before leaving, the next morning, at ten o'clock, Mr. Smyth called at the hotel immediately after breakfast, and escorted him to the Manchester Print Works. After witnessing the different descriptions of work, Mr. Lincoln was about to leave for the cars, when the agent, Waterman Smith, Esq., presented him with a dozen pair of hose. Accepting them with thanks, he put them under his arm, remarking that he did n't want any paper wrapped around them, but preferred carrying them as they were. The agent said to Mr. Lincoln that he gave him the stockings for the purpose of influencing him in favor of an increase of the duty on imported goods of this character when he should become President, that our home industry might be protected. Mr. Lincoln replied that he would certainly do so, and off they trudged to the railroad station.

When Mr. Smyth next met Mr. Lincoln, it was at the White House, and he pleasantly alluded to his visit to Manchester. Mr. Smyth asked him what he had done with the stockings, and he replied: "I have worn out one pair, and have a second pair on now." Pulling up his pantaloons to show them, he added, "I guess they are rather dirty."

The interviews of Mr. Smyth and Mr. Lincoln after this were many, and they were all pleasant, seasoned as they were with the anecdotes for which the first martyr President was so noted, and which he used as parables for the expression of his thoughts.

CHAPTER IX.

THE WAR OF THE REBELLION. — FIRST VISIT TO EUROPE.

In October, 1860, the United States Agricultural Society held its eighth annual exhibition at Cincinnati, O. The atmosphere was disturbed by the coming political storm, but the cultivators of the country and their coworkers were not to be dissuaded from assembling at their national rallying point. Although the exhibition was not announced until within a few weeks of its opening, and its managers had to contend with many unforeseen obstacles, besides trying the experiment of protracting the term, there was nevertheless a highly creditable display in almost every department. The pecuniary profits did not realize the expectations entertained, but the list of awards show the varied character of the entries, with the liberal manner in which the society was enabled to reward exhibitors, and that from the receipts. All admitted that the voluntary assemblage of thousands of citizens of different States could but have exercised a beneficial influence, for a wide field was opened for the friendly interchange of thought upon every branch of that agricultural industry which has conquered, and now cultivates, the greatest area of territory ever peopled by one race.

When the United States Agricultural Society held its ninth annual meeting at Washington on the second Wednesday in January, 1861, Mr. Smyth detected a plot for transferring the government of the society into Southern hands. A number of Baltimoreans, who had joined as annual members, were to attend the second

day's session, and it was expected by their votes to elect a ticket composed entirely of Southerners, who would thus have been enabled to make the society an appendage to the "Confederacy" about to be inaugurated. Mr. Smyth accidentally hearing of this scheme by the premature boasting of one of its leaders, passed the evening in recruiting for members among the numerous Northern men in Washington, who paid their initiation fees and signed the constitution. The next day, when the society met, the Northerners had a good working majority, and they triumphantly re-elected the old board of officers.

The assault upon Fort Sumter, in 1861, aroused a feeling of indignation throughout the loyal North, and every city, town, and hamlet resounded with the drum-beat "to arms." Party lines were obliterated, and stalwart citizens, inspired by a sublime energy, hastened to the support of the Stars and Stripes. Citizens who were too old to go to the front, or who were otherwise incapacitated for military service, became recruiting officers, while the ladies saw that the brave boys in blue were provided with flannel underclothing and other articles not supplied by the General Government. Regiment after regiment went to the front, with unbronzed faces, constrained garments, and national ensigns, whose silken folds were fresh from the hands of those who had presented them. While they were the saviours of the Republic, they were also the agents of Divine Providence for the solution of a great moral problem, the overthrow of slavery. Though leaving a trackless waste behind them, they opened up a way for the advance of civilization, and with their shafts and thunderbolts cooled, cleared, and purified the political atmosphere, which was becoming overheated, foul, and corrupt. Their thinking bayonets dispelled the mental darkness of the North, and breaking through the moral penumbra enshrouding the South, fitted the States for a reunion upon higher, nobler, and broader grounds.

Mr. Smyth took an active part in sending forward the first regiments of New Hampshire troops, which many believed would be all that would be required, as it had been predicted by one high in authority that hostilities would be ended in thirty days. He was, however, called away, having previously accepted an appointment as one of the commissioners on the part of the General Government from New Hampshire to the International Exhibition of 1862, at London. It was found by him on his arrival that only three of the commissioners from the United States were in attendance, and that nothing had been done towards arranging the exhibits in the space allotted to America. Mr. Smyth at once went to work with his accustomed energy, and, aided by his associates, $3,000 was raised by subscription from patriotic citizens of the United States then in London. Platforms were constructed, painters and decorators set at work, and an arrangement of American flags were so placed that no person — "secesh" or otherwise — could enter the American Department without passing under the "Stars and Stripes."

While Mr. Smyth was abroad, he wrote a series of letters to a friend at home, who furnished extracts from them for publication in the New Hampshire Journal of Agriculture, from whence they are now copied. The editor, in publishing the first installment, said: "Mr. Smyth's acquaintances, and they are very numerous, know that he makes no pretension to be called a man of letters. Nevertheless, his impressions, fresh and off-hand in manner, give a very interesting idea of England as seen from his standpoint. We may remark that the official position held by him gives uncommon facilities for observation, and although, as usual, he is doing the work of five men in the discharge of the duties assigned him, nothing seems to escape his notice."

Of the people at the opening of the exhibition, Mr. Smyth wrote: "Such dresses as the ladies wore I never imagined. I stepped on the trail of many a dress that day which cost at least ten thousand dollars. You may think this rather steep, but it is true. Some of the first and richest men and women of all nations of the world were there. . . . The picture gallery alone is half a mile in length, reckoning its various sections forty-five feet wide and twenty-five feet high, the walls covered with works of the best artists in the world. The department of sculpture is about as extensive, and so on through the whole. It would take one three months to look at all the articles in the building. As the common people are not admitted until June, the visitors are very select, rich, and dressy. . . . Everything about the whole style of apparel seems to consist of one easy, flowing drapery, thrown carelessly yet gracefully on, and looking as though it might drop off as easily as put on. Seemingly nothing needs to be untied or unhooked, and yet I have not seen any dresses fall off, and indeed the ladies don't seem to trouble themselves at all with the idea that they may do so. . . . Women do not receive so much attention here as at home, a gentleman rarely giving up his seat to one, consequently when such is the case, the acknowledgment of the courtesy is very marked.

"I have not heard so much profanity since I have been in London as may be sometimes heard in Manchester in one day, though I daily pass a crowd three miles long. Perfect order and quiet prevails. The Sabbath is respected about the same as with us, until 5 P. M., when the liquor shops are opened. Carriages passing any church during service must walk their horses. The streets are kept in fine order, — on some of them the crowd continues all night without apparent diminution. The chiming of bells on the Sabbath is delightful, many of them being high-

toned and soft as a piano. The parks are finely kept. In Hyde Park may be seen hundreds of ladies on horseback elegantly mounted. The weather has been delightful since I have been here, in that respect differing from what I had been led to expect. Indeed, in most things, I must conclude that I am seeing London from a most favorable standpoint, and am indebted to my position for extraordinary facilities, which I shall not fail to improve.

"I have been through Westminster Abbey, seen all the tombs, and read the inscriptions over the kings, queens, and great men and women of the earth, buried here, some of them eight hundred years ago. On most of the tombs are sculptured likenesses of the tenants in stone, bronze, and marble. Have visited Parliament, which sits nights, the members with hats on; also have seen the Tower, laid my hand and neck on the block where Anne Boleyn was beheaded, saw the axe and felt its edge, also the block and axe by which the Lady Jane Grey suffered death in 1553.

"In the interior of this Tower, where so many political prisoners were executed in the early history of England, I saw the $15,000,000 worth of crown jewels. The Tower is a good study for a week. Have visited many of the celebrated gardens and parks, Greenwich Observatory, Bank of England, Royal Exchange, British and Kensington Museum, and ascended the dome of St. Paul's. Fifteen miles out, I visited Hampton Court, the birthplace and residence of kings and queens innumerable. The rooms of the palace are all preserved in the same condition as when occupied by royalty, — furniture, painting, beds, and bed-clothes; all the walls of the halls and rooms covered with paintings of the noble families of Europe for centuries.

"At Richmond, near by, I visited the house where Pope lived, and the Orleans place, where the French ex-

Queen Amélie resides with her son the Duke de Nemours and Princess Maria Clementine. The ex-queen, accompanied by her son and daughter, visited the exhibition the other day. I was interested to see how the French would treat her when she went through that department. It was with the most marked respect, many of them shedding tears, yet she or any of her family would not be allowed to enter France on any conditions. There is evidently great affection and pity for her among the French, but they cannot express it in France. It is said that the Emperor's detectives secretly watched her, to report her movements."

CHAPTER X.

ENGLISH TRAITS AND CUSTOMS.

Mr. Smyth was a close observer of the attitude of Englishmen on our home troubles. "In regard to American affairs," he wrote, "I do not think there is a particle of danger of any interference from England, or has ever been; most people sympathize with Americans and the North, when they fairly understand the issue. I listened to a discussion in Parliament upon the distress in some parts of England, among the working classes, for want of cotton; and although the American question came directly in debate, nothing was said to which any Northern man could take exception. There is not so much tobacco used as in America, neither is the organ of destructiveness so largely developed as in ours. No cut and hacked seats or fences are seen in the park or anywhere else. Every variety of flowers are scattered over the parks, but nobody thinks of touching one, or tree or shrub, though all classes have access to them. No notices 'Not to touch,' but such as this I noticed in one of the public gardens: 'The public are expected to preserve what is intended for public enjoyment.' What do you suppose Manchester boys and girls, who steal fruit and flowers, would care for such a notice? Yet it is sufficient here.

"Old buildings are rarely torn down or painted; the people have a veneration for everything old. Hair dye is not used, but gray hair is preferred, and thousands of youngish men powder their hair to make it appear gray. Ladies with gray and white hair take especial pains to dis-

play it. I see hundreds of ladies wear white or gray hair curled and elaborately dressed, and it looks finely. I see no portrait of Washington or any American statesman, except some of the old Tories of the Revolution, but splendid ones of all English statesmen and officers of every kind and grade.

"In Paris, while at the imperial circus, the American flag was brought in on some occasion between the acts, and was received with most enthusiastic cheers. You may be sure that my voice was raised to its utmost capacity.

"Among other cities, I have visited Manchester, Chester, Birmingham, Stratford-on-Avon, Warwick and Warwick Castle, Leamington, Kenilworth, Oxford, Reading, Brighton, etc., and have been to the Epsom races, a great institution here. Spent a day at Chester, the oldest city in England; its cathedral is a thousand years old. It is a walled city; one part of the wall was built by the Romans about the time of the Christian era. Underground may still be seen a stone bath and crypt, both of Roman origin. I examined these relics with great interest, and secured pieces to bring home. Many of the houses are supposed to be from five hundred to one thousand years old; one oak frame house has the date 1003 on its gable and on one other timber, which is, by unquestionable authority, the true date. Brighton is on the sea-shore fifty miles from London, and really 'London out of town.' Here the rich Londoners spend the hot season. It is delightfully situated, having five miles of beach. Unlike Newport, the fine houses are built close together, on the beach. The city has 80,000 inhabitants, and is entirely supported by the people who visit there.

"A reception by Mr. Baring, M. P., the English banker, and one of her majesty's commissioners for the exhi-

bition, was given at the Crystal Palace at Sydenham last Friday. The hours of our invitation were from 3 to 7 o'clock, P.M.; the palace and its splendid gardens were appropriated to his guests. Blondin performed in the garden, where were stationed two of the best bands in England, sixty pieces each. The Handel and Haydn Society held forth in the great music hall, the hundred fountains were playing, and numerous attractions of other kinds were seen everywhere. Guests began to eat as soon as they arrived; a table was set in the entrance hall, more than 200 feet long, laden with varieties of choice fruit, every conceivable kind of pastry, cold meats, ices, wines, etc., everything *selected* of the very best kind. For instance, every strawberry was of perfect form and immense size, every bunch of grapes was like the sample bunches you sometimes see in windows in Boston and New York. As soon as anything was taken, it was immediately replaced, so when the guests left, the tables were just as handsomely loaded and arranged as when they arrived. This, however, was but the whetting of the appetite, before we were introduced. After passing through the reception rooms, we went where we pleased about the buildings or gardens. Near by the reception rooms dinner was served with seats for every guest, where one could go where he liked, and have any kind of fish, flesh, or fowl I ever saw, heard, or read of. There were one thousand people in all, and ladies composed about one half of the company.

"I attended a banquet given by the lady mayoress at the Mansion House residence of the lord mayor. This entertainment in many respects surpassed that of Mr. Baring. There were 1,400 present, and yet no crowd, the mansion is so large. The dancing and supper halls were each of them more elegant than the senate chamber at Washington, and the whole mansion is furnished su-

perbly. There were at least 800 ladies present. The daughter of the lord mayor, a pretty young lady, received and shook hands with every guest, which took her till twelve o'clock, and then she danced continuously till half-past four, one hour after daylight, when I left.

"The Americans in London will celebrate the Fourth of July by a great dinner; consequently I shall remain, and intend to leave for Germany, Switzerland, Italy, etc., the day following.

"Towards night we rode four miles from the palace to the churchyard, which is the scene of Gray's immortal elegy, and where he now sleeps in a humble grave beside that of his mother, as he desired. A monument has been erected to his memory a little out of the churchyard, for there is not room within. The same old church without alteration, the same yew trees which were there when he wrote and which helped inspire the elegy, still remain; and while we were there gathering flowers from his grave at sundown, breathing in the inspiration of the beautiful scene, the 'curfew' tolled its evening vesper as of old. Nothing was wanting to increase the interest of the time. Not far from here is the old family seat of William Penn; also Eton College, founded by Henry VI in 1441.

"Windsor Castle has been for many years the abode of the sovereigns of England. The Round Tower is 800 years old. The household consists of 350 persons. The park consists of 9,660 acres, almost entirely covered with immense old trees except the walks and drives. Nothing can be imagined more beautiful than the view from the top of the castle, — views into the counties of Berks, Bedford, Brooks, Oxford, and Middlesex, in which last named is London, twenty-two miles distant. The Thames winds its course close by the foot of the palace. Volumes might be filled in describing the interesting objects in this neighborhood. The Ascot race-grounds are about eight

miles from here. The annual races came off a week ago. Of course I was there to see, as also at Epsom to see the Derby and Oaks the week before.

"One of the most pleasant fêtes I have attended was at Hatfield House, seat of the Marquis of Salisbury, at Hatfield, nearly twenty miles out of London. This is said to be one of the finest houses, and surrounded by the most beautiful grounds, of any in England. They are many hundred acres in extent and admirably laid out. Walks miles in length, shaded by immense rows of old trees and lined with every variety of flowers. Lawns kept smooth as a house floor, acres of them, every variety of hill and dale; brooks, waterfalls, and fountains interspersed; bands of music were stationed at various points in the forests and grounds, and in the palace.

"The guests strolled about where they pleased in palace, forest, avenues, among the acres of flowers, and through the stables, kept neat as a parlor, every horse and pony with silver-mounted harness waiting to be inspected. Everywhere seats and chairs were found, that one might rest as often as desirable. Refreshments of every name and nature were provided in various places. Lord and Lady S. received their guests on the lawn in front of the palace, from two to eight o'clock, P. M. Many celebrities were present, and people claiming to have the best blood of England (whatever that may be) in their veins. The Marquis of Lansdowne; the ex-Queen of France, and members of the Orleans family; the great parliamentary orator, Mr. Gladstone, and his lady; Mr. Disraeli and lady; the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough, etc. The American minister, Mr. Adams, and his wife were present, and in fact no small fry except myself. Lady Salisbury was dressed in simple white, and wore a black hat. She received her guests in an easy, unaffected manner. All ages were present, from sixteen to ninety,

and I never saw such handsome old women. Carriages and people here turn to the left instead of to the right, as with us. I discovered this the day I arrived, after running into a fat woman, from whose flowing drapery it took me some time to disentangle myself; since then I have turned to the left and passed safely.

"By courtesy of the governor of the Bank of England, I was allowed to see the private apartments of that great institution, and to inspect every operation in detail. The banking rooms cover four and a half acres. It employs 1,000 clerks and others all the time, manufactures its own paper, books, and ink, does its own printing all within the bank. I had the privilege of examining their books, manner of doing business, etc."

CHAPTER XI.

AGRICULTURE IN ENGLAND.

Mr. Smyth had also been commissioned by the United States Agricultural Society to represent it in England and on the continent of Europe. In this capacity, he attended the annual exhibition of the Royal Agricultural Society, which was held in Battersea Park in 1862. "It is said," he wrote, "to be the greatest show of horses, cattle, sheep, and swine, and farming implements, ever held in the world. The pens containing the animals upon exhibition measure five and a half miles in length, and such animals I never saw before. Specimens from all parts of Europe were here. Some of the work-horses weighed 2,400 pounds. Carriage horses are about as large as ours, but the work-horses are nearly twice as heavy. They are kept entirely distinct, and never bred together. The Swiss cows wore bells on their necks, of sweet tone, often quite large, and held by an ornamental strap. French stock is not equal to the English; it is nearly all black or speckled. Most of the Scotch cattle have no horns, but are very fine animals.

"I attended a trial of steam plowing and digging, but did not think the machines worked as well as some I saw at Chicago, at the exhibition of the United States Agricultural Society. In agricultural implements we are ahead of England, certainly in quality if not in quantity. Our forks, plows, and mowing-machines are far better than theirs. In stock-sheep and work-horses they beat us, but not in carriage or family horses. The short-horned Durham cattle predominate here over all other

blood. I saw one bull of this breed sold for $4,000, and one stock-horse for $25,000."

Again he writes: "In company with C. L. Flint, Esq., secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Agriculture, and Dr. J. W. Hoyt, editor of the Wisconsin Farmer, I visited Windsor Castle, where the queen now resides. We visited the state apartments, and the queen's model farm, dairy, stock, etc. The dairy house is of white marble, floor, ceiling, and walls of china, with water constantly running around the room, the evaporation of which keeps the rooms sweet and cool. The milk-pans are of white china, and everything is as neat as it can possibly be made. I drank some of the milk. The stables, poultry houses, and all their surroundings, are much nicer than the houses of many of her subjects."

Mr. Smyth also visited the model experimental farm of Great Britain, of which he wrote: "Tiptree farm, owned by Alderman Mechi, is situated on Tiptree Heath, an extensive tract of barren land about forty miles from London, at the Calverton station. Mr. Mechi's desire seems to have been to employ his capital in some business that would pay; and being a man of enterprise and ingenuity, he purchased about one hundred and fifty acres of this poor heath for the purpose of trying an experiment on liquid manure. That it might pay, his buildings were all of the plainest and most substantial kind, nothing being spent for ornament. His stables were floored with narrow slats, through the spaces between which all the manure was washed. He has a small, cheap steam-engine by which water is forced upon the floors, and the manure carried into a vast reservoir. He uses no litter, believing that cattle fatten faster and live more healthily without it. All his straw is cut up and mixed with roots, oil cake, and grass for fodder. He considers straw worth at least $10 a ton for this purpose, or half the value of hay. The power derived from the steam-engine cuts the fod-

der, grinds the corn, pumps the liquid manure upon the land, and is applied to every possible purpose, saving the labor of many hands. Mr. Mechi employs but four men; his crops are wheat and grass. The grass is cut three times a year, and much of it fed green to stock. From fifty to sixty bushels of wheat per acre is considered a good crop. He sows to the acre, one bushel of wheat, two of oats, or one and a half of barley. The stock is kept up all the time, and Mr. Mechi estimates that the amount of fodder required by one animal running at large will be sufficient for three when kept up. In this his experience agrees with that of Mr. Quincy, in his treatise on the soiling of cattle. Being asked if he did not think it hard for cattle to lay and stand on slats, he said that actual experiment had convinced him to the contrary; that the cattle on the slats fatted better and lodged more comfortably than those on straw. It should be borne in mind that everything is washed scrupulously clean several times a day, and that the climate is not so severe as our own. The land is thoroughly underdrained with tile from one and a half to two inches in diameter. At intervals over the farm there are open reservoirs into which the water flows, being like cool spring water. In the middle of each plot of twelve acres is a hydrant which receives the liquid manure, from whence it is distributed by hose like that of a fire-engine, over the soil. The manure is applied once a week. Before being pumped out, a large hose is let down into the great vat, and air forced through so as to mix it thoroughly. Mr. Mechi thinks he has established two or three truths by his experiments; and first, that farming will pay. It must be remembered that the land was absolutely worthless to begin with, and that the application of manure alone produces the crops. On his entire capital invested, he makes seven and a half per cent, a large rate of interest in a country where three per cent is considered a

fair return. Secondly, he has proved the value of straw used as fodder when mixed with roots to be quite one half that of hay; and thirdly, that straw can be economically used in farm labor.

"In his reception-room a large book is kept, in which visitors are requested to write their names and opinion of his system. He was especially desirous that the real opinion should be expressed, and being a shrewd man, doubtless profited by the suggestions and criticisms made."

While observing agricultural matters, Mr. Smyth continued to pay the strictest attention to his duties as a United States commissioner to the World's Exhibition. He saw that every article entered for premium was brought to the notice of the proper board of judges, by whom it might have been otherwise overlooked, and the United States thus received an unusually large proportion of medals. He also took occasion, whenever an opportunity presented itself, to say a word in defense of the Union, and against the sympathy with secession then manifesting itself. Among the letters received by him, was the following, from Mr. George Wallis. Mr. Wallis had made, in 1853, a report to the British government on the manufactures of the United States, which was considered as so important that its reprint was ordered in 1862. Mr. Smyth, before leaving for the United States, made application for a copy of this report, that he might communicate it to the authorities at Washington, and in due time he received this letter: —

16 Victoria Row, Tulham Road,
London, Nov. 6, 1862.

My Dear Sir:

To-morrow I hope to deliver into the hands of persons acting for the United States at the International Exhibition, a parcel containing the government copy of my report on the manufactures of the United States in 1853,

as presented to Parliament, and which I obtained after I last had the pleasure of seeing you, as also a certificate respecting Messrs. Gardner Brewer & Co.'s goods, which I promised to either give or obtain for you. I regret I did not see you as you passed through London, but I was at Paris with Mrs. Wallis at the time you returned from the Continent. May I ask you to favor me with a line on receipt of the packet, as I shall be anxious to know you have got it. Did space and time permit, I would say a good deal to you, of the present attitude of affairs and the relations of England to the United States. At times I feel terribly humiliated at seeing the very, *very* outrageous conduct of a certain section of my countrymen, in the matter of the struggle between the North and South. Happily I can believe still that the national heart is sound, but the class of people who are the real enemies of free government everywhere have been more than usually active among us of late. These are the sympathizers with the South. It is the class which opposes the education of the people except in a stereotype form, opposes reform, parliamentary and administrative.

These were the obstructers to free trade, religious equality, sympathizers with despotism everywhere, especially the despotism of a class. In fact, they constitute what we consider the worn-out political party of this country, and they have influence so far as loud talking and unscrupulous writing will give them, and no more. They may annoy, but can do no harm. Trusting you are well,

Yours truly,
GEORGE WALLIS.

HON. FREDERICK SMYTH, *Comm., etc.*

Meanwhile Mr. Smyth, in company with Mr. Flint, visited France, Germany, Switzerland, and Italy. While on the Mediterranean in a sailing vessel, he met with

an accident which would have discouraged any ordinary traveler, receiving a wound from a fall into the hold, which made it almost impossible for him to walk. By means, however, of an attendant with a chair, he bravely continued his sight-seeing. It may be remarked here that this tour was not that of one who enjoys a vacation, or who lazily and listlessly wanders through foreign lands to kill time, but was the result of an eager desire to see and know about men and things. In fact, he made it his school, and few men have managed to absorb so much in such a brief space of time.

He was at Rome during the darkest period of our nation's fortunes, and advices from home filled him with solicitude. He had left America under the ninety-days' hallucination of Secretary Seward; but as this delusion was dispelled, he felt that his services might be needed more than he had thought, and while at Rome he determined to return. When he reached London, "homeward bound," the news was more encouraging, and the prospects of the North began to brighten, but notwithstanding he continued on, and landed at New York in September.

When he reached home in that month, the Tenth Regiment, under Colonel Donahoe, was just departing for the war. Citizens purchased and presented horses to the officers. Ex-Mayor Smyth made the presentation to Major Jesse Angell, referring to his patriotism and self-sacrifice in fitting terms. "A large showy horse, purchased from Mr. Charles Rowell," was the comment of the press on the animal presented. Major Angell was a fine-looking officer, and left a good place in the mills for the war in behalf of his country.

Returning to his Manchester home, Mr. Smyth gave his time to the care of the moneyed institutions under his charge. He at all times encouraged people to subscribe to the Government loan, and he took an active part in

every measure calculated to increase popular faith in the war measures of the administration. At that time, few moneyed men or banks in town cared to follow his example, but the event justified his sagacity. Mr. Smyth's course in finance has been strictly conservative; he has never dabbled in fancy stocks or in merely speculative matters for himself or for his bank, and the reputation thus acquired enabled him, as will be seen, to lift the State from a condition in which it was compelled to pay exorbitant interest to one not inferior to that of any in the Union.

In May, 1863, a fair was held at Manchester in aid of the National Sanitary Commission. Mr. Smyth was the chairman of the managing committee, and gave the use of his hall, in addition to his own zealous personal efforts, to promote the success of the undertaking. It was a success, and the sum raised was about four thousand dollars. He felt that every possible exertion should be made to sustain the soldiers in the field for upholding and maintaining the principles of free government, and was ever ready to advance any measure calculated to promote the comfort of these brave Boys in Blue.

After the battle of Gettysburg, he hastened with others to that bloody field, where he witnessed the sufferings of the wounded who had rallied round their battle-flags as they had pressed forward through seas of blood and over hecatombs of the dead until the once proud host of the secessionists was flying in defeat. Mr. Smyth labored among the wounded soldiers until he was himself prostrated by exposure and over-exertion, and he was forced to seek medical advice. A surgeon who was present, in a letter wrote: "The prompt, efficient, and able manner in which he aided both officers and men with counsel and means to procure needed articles for the relief of distress, was remarked by all. Through drenching rain, through mud, wading swollen creeks, he seemed everywhere present." In this case, however, his zeal was too great

for his strength. The sickening effluvia of the battle-field, the sounds and sights of distress beyond all human aid, added to neglect of proper food, brought him to a sick bed, where he was confined during most of the fall of 1863.

The next May, however, news came of the horrors of war as displayed on the battle-fields of the Wilderness, and Mr. Smyth again hastened to the front. Under the broiling sun of a Virginia May, with arms bare to the work, he helped carry the wounded from the field to Fredericksburg, where such care was given them as could be had. While tenderly caring for the wounded, he encouraged the survivors to "fight it out on that line," assuring them that they would eventually be led to victory, glory, and final triumph. With fresh hopes and renewed courage they would rally around the starry banner with renewed ardor and enthusiasm, while those cared for in the hospitals were anxious to join their regiments and to participate in the final victory. Mr. Smyth has since received many testimonials from those whom he had encouraged or succored, some of them declaring that they owed, under God, their lives to his tender care.

CHAPTER XII.

HOME AFFAIRS.

In this year, 1863, Mr. Smyth was for the fourth time elected mayor of Manchester, under peculiar circumstances. The then existing situation, and the result, was thus graphically described in an editorial article in the Manchester Mirror and American, of Nov. 8, 1864: —

"A year ago this month the governor and council of New Hampshire wisely recommended the towns and cities of this State to cash the Government bounty of $302.00, payable in installments, and fill up their quotas. The advice was taken. It took between three and four millions of dollars of ready money to carry out the idea. It drained every bank, and made, for the time being, the best securities seem of no account in raising money. Manchester was in trouble; she needed more funds than could be had, and with all her wealth, seemed like a beggar. . . . In this critical condition of financial affairs, the question of mayor of this city came up. The field was canvassed again and again, and each time the report would be, 'Hon. Frederick Smyth is the man, but he won't take it.' It was a necessity that the chief executive of the city should have the confidence of business men and be familiar with financial matters. Finally the pressure was so great that some of our leading citizens went to him and convinced him that it was his duty to accept of the onerous position one year. He reluctantly assented, with a distinct understanding that he should not again be called upon for that place. Some ten years ago he was three times elected to fill the office of mayor, each year with

increased majorities, and time had shown that his municipal record grew higher and brighter as new opportunities to judge of its merits presented themselves. And a year ago he was elected for a fourth term without show of opposition, an event unprecedented in our municipal history, or in that of any city in the State. It was a wise choice. From the moment he took the mayor's chair, harmony prevailed in every department of the city government. He is a peace-maker. He believes that 'a house divided against itself cannot stand,' and has the power of discerning almost intuitively the average sense of mankind, what is generally called common-sense, and hence is a natural leader of the people."

Jan. 5, 1864, Mayor Smyth delivered before both branches of the city council in convention assembled his fourth inaugural address.

GENTLEMEN OF THE CITY COUNCIL:

Selected by our fellow-citizens to conduct the municipal affairs of this city for the year this day commencing, and having taken a solemn obligation to devote to that purpose our best endeavors, we cannot now escape the responsibility we have assumed.

I congratulate myself that, on again assuming the duties involved in my position, I am to be associated with so large a number, in each branch of the city council, who have had experience in the legislation of our city; who not only know what has been done, but what is required, and the most feasible mode to obtain the desired results.

In accordance with the requirements of the city charter and with custom, I shall ask your attention to some of the more important matters that will become subjects of city legislation.

The annual report of the receipts and expenditures of the past year not being completed, I cannot now refer in

detail to financial affairs. It is hoped that the report will soon be before you.

I shall not be thought to overstate the case, when I say that no city council, in the history of our municipal government, now commencing its eighteenth year, has been required to consider and act on questions so momentous as those which will immediately occupy our attention. We are to assume the management of a debt nearly or quite twice as large as that of any previous year, while the State tax is to be doubled.

What shall be done with so great a debt, what necessity there may be for its increase or what probability of its reduction, what means shall be provided for payment of interest, and whether the burden of taxation can be lightened without public detriment, are questions to be carefully considered. With these large liabilities of city, county, and State, come increased taxes in like proportion. However unwelcome such facts may be, it is better to look them squarely in the face, that we may be the better prepared to meet them. Of the creation of such indebtedness, or whether it was or not in part or in whole properly incurred, we are not called upon now to decide, — we must take matters as we find them.

The limited investigation I have been able to give the subject of the city finances since my election, does not enable me to express at this time any decided opinion in relation to what should be our course of action in this regard. I therefore will only briefly state that, from information obtained from our worthy city treasurer, I find the indebtedness of the city, on the first day of the present month, to be as follows: —

Bonds due, 1893	$70,000
1888	35,000
July 1, 1882	22,500
Jan. 1, 1880	10,000
Notes due, July 1, 1878	3,500

Bonds due, July 1, 1877	$22,500
July 1, 1874	20,000
July 1, 1872	20,000
Notes due, Feb. 1, 1872	3,600
Bonds due, Jan. 1, 1871	6,000
July 1, 1867	20,000
Jan. 1, 1866	6,000
Notes due, June 1, 1864	6,000
May 2, 1864	2,300
April 13, 1864	2,100
Feb. 16, 1864	2,500
Feb. 9, 1864	10,000
Notes due, on demand	69,400
Interest due, Jan. 1, 1864	8,025
Due State of New Hampshire and County of Hillsborough, for taxes of 1863	27,754
Due on bills approved in treasurer's hands, not paid	12,928
	$380,107

The amount of outstanding bills due I have no means of knowing at the present time, neither can I inform you how much we may receive from the State and General Government, or from other sources, or how much the expenses of the city will be from this time until the taxes of the present year can be realized in June. The treasurer informs me that, in his opinion, we shall be under the necessity of obtaining by loan about forty thousand dollars, to pay the demands on the treasury by the families of soldiers, before any money can be received from the State for that purpose. He is also of the opinion that at least ten thousand dollars in addition must be raised, to pay demands now due, and which may become due, over and above the money he now has on hand, and the receipts from all sources from the present time till the new taxes are assessed in June.

From the foregoing it will be seen that we are liable to be called upon to pay $69,400, the amount of notes due

on demand, at any time. Other notes, amounting to $22,900, will mature in the course of five months. It will be noticed also that, by the treasurer's estimate, $50,000 more must be raised soon, to meet demands before named, over and above all estimated receipts. I name the subject here, in order that it may be known, as nearly as possible, how we stand at the time we assume office, and also for the purpose of urging your immediate attention to the matter. I have no doubt of our ability to maintain the credit of the city unimpaired.

To confine our debt within manageable limits, and so to control taxation that our men of business and capitalists may not be driven from among us, will require rigid economy in expenditures and discriminating firmness on the part of each member of the city council, in resisting applications for improvements, which, though desirable, cannot all be effected at once. I do not advocate a parsimonious policy, even in our present financial condition; but a close scrutiny into the wisdom and necessity of every proposed outlay is indispensable to the public welfare.

The power to make appropriations and to expend them rests exclusively with the city council, except in cases otherwise provided for by State and city laws. I do not understand that any standing or special committee of the city council, or of either board, has authority to expend or control any appropriation, unless specially authorized by a vote of the city council.

Although the mayor is by the charter made the chief executive officer of the city, and is required to exercise supervision over the conduct of all subordinate officers, he has no authority to expend money unless authorized by the city council.

A thorough system of accounts and a rigid accountability should be required of persons having the expenditure of public money. The appropriations should be

made large enough for the purpose for which they are assigned, and should in no instance be overdrawn without a vote by the proper authority. Every officer and agent disbursing the public money should be held personally accountable for every cent expended in excess of the appropriation. If this system be not well enforced, we shall be under the necessity at the commencement of every year to resort to temporary loans to supply deficiencies of the previous year. These loans will soon become a part of the permanent debt of the city, and thus our debt go on increasing imperceptibly to the authority that permits it to be contracted.

That "the world is governed too much," is a maxim as true as it is old, and which no one conversant with history or experience in human nature will deny. The city records will show that our own law-makers have not escaped the universal temptation. It has been found necessary from time to time to prune and condense the ordinances. In many instances the State laws would have been sufficient for our needs, and in other cases the city law-makers have not made themselves familiar with the enactments of the State, with which their work has conflicted. A new revision of our ordinances is necessary at this time, as few persons have ever perused all the laws that encumber our records, or ever will. We should avoid the passage of any law not absolutely required.

Not questioning the ability or judgment of the assessors of previous years, I desire to call the attention of the present board to the subject of our public taxes, with a view to their more equitable distribution. It is an admitted fact, that property in this city has always been valued at a much higher rate than it has in the aggregate throughout the State. This difference in the valuation would be of no consequence if we were taxed for city purposes only, but inasmuch as on this valuation our

share of the State and county tax is based, it is of vast importance to us, the more especially at this time, when this public tax is to be about doubled, or nearly as much as all our tax for municipal purposes, and also as upon the appraisal of this and the last year the apportionment of the public tax of this and the three next years is to be made. The effect of this difference in appraisal may be seen in the last apportionment of the State tax. Manchester's proportion of this tax under that apportionment was $76.84 on every thousand dollars raised by the State, or nearly one thirteenth of all the State tax. Does any one believe that Manchester does, or ever did, contain one thirteenth part of all the property in the State? I am aware that the city council cannot control this matter, but if our present able board of assessors can feel it to be their duty to remedy this evil, even in part, my object in alluding to it in this connection will be accomplished.

One of the largest appropriations we are annually called upon to make, is for the support and maintenance of our public schools; and I am free to say, gentlemen, that it is not here that we should first commence to lessen our appropriations. The expense of our schools is indeed great, but the expense of a lack of education would be incalculably greater. Every good and true man, patriot, and Christian will desire that our schools be thorough and efficient in their work. Never before was the impression stronger than now upon the minds of the good and thoughtful, that, if this country is to be, as it has been, a government of the people, the masses must become educated; and to this end that schooling for our children must be as free as possible, — so free that all can share it, and the schools so good that none can despise them. To me it is a pleasant thought, that the loyal condition of our New England States is largely attributed to the general intelligence of the citizen, an intelligence, as we all

know, that comes from our free schools. Considering their immediate pecuniary cost, we have a right to expect much in return. The influence of the competent teacher ought to be felt upon pupils, not only within the walls of the schoolroom, but in society, and wherever a scholar goes.

One thing is greatly to be desired in our schools: the cultivation of a spirit of taste and careful usage of the public property, which shall prevent the destruction and defacing of school buildings, fences, trees, etc. On this subject too much cannot be said by parents and teachers.

In an inaugural address to the city council, March 15, 1853, and again March 24, 1854, I took occasion to recommend the establishment of a free public library, the "Manchester Atheneum" having liberally tendered the gift of their valuable library to the city for that purpose, providing the city should maintain and annually enlarge it. It has now been in operation about ten years, and, it seems to me, fully justifies the anticipations of its founders, and has proved a powerful auxiliary in the cause of education and morals. I have also had reason to know that it has added to the reputation and character of the city abroad, as a token of wise and liberal legislation.

A more extensive reading-room, as a place of quiet resort for all who chose to avail themselves of it, was I think one of the original features contemplated by its friends, and I have never looked with pleasure upon a curtailment of this branch of the enterprise. It is not my wish here to suggest an immediate additional outlay of money, — the times will not admit of it, — but I look forward to a time when our public library will assume much more importance than now. It is not extravagant for us to imagine that at some future time we may see not only a free library of books and an extensive reading-room, but,

in connection with the same, paintings and works of art. It is to be hoped that the institution will take so deep a hold upon the hearts of our citizens, that individuals of wealth will consider it an object worthy of endowment, and will desire to have their names associated with it as benefactors.

All populous communities have found it necessary to protect, by organized force, the property and persons of the well-disposed from the vicious. We are to expect no reprieve from this necessity until the Divine law is more fully recognized and obeyed. The expenditure of large sums of money does not always accomplish the desired object. One officer, with a character for strict integrity, courage, and perseverance, united with a discriminating judgment and good temper, who is determined in the discharge of duty, is better than any number of men without such qualities. The best evidence of a good officer in this department is the amount of crime he *prevents*, rather than the number of cases he brings before the police court.

An impression prevails that the number of officers in the police department of our small city is unnecessarily large, and that the expense of the same might be lessened without public detriment.

Good roads and sidewalks enhance the value of property, as well as add to the comfort and convenience of citizens. Notwithstanding the large amount annually appropriated for the purpose, our roads are not always in a desirable condition, as is proved by daily experience and occasional vexatious suits, against the city, for damages. The most eminent civil engineers have made road-building a study, and we should do no less than exercise the utmost care in the appointment of men who have the supervision of the highways. We shall not reach the perfection of those famous old roads, which

have borne the peaceful and warlike trains of two thousand years without material repair or amendment; but we ought by skill and care to place our highways in better condition, with less annual expenditure of money.

The paving of Elm street, which for several years has been continued, was not extended last year, although, I am informed, an appropriation was made for that purpose. This improvement of our principal business thoroughfare is, in my opinion, an economical expenditure, and I recommend its continuance the present year, to such an extent as you may think advisable. Should you coincide in this view, an early contract for the stone will be necessary, in order to insure the completion of the work in the proper season. A somewhat extended observation has led me to the opinion that *smaller* blocks of granite than those heretofore used for paving will answer a better purpose. Much care should be exercised in the proper preparation of the streets for paving, in order that the work may be permanent.

Improvements are absolutely demanded in our sidewalks, and the various considerations arising from this subject will require much thought. Whether the city shall compel the abutters to build and keep the sidewalk in repair, or, in case the work is undertaken by the city, what compensation shall be made to those who have already done their part, we ought speedily to determine. Citizens who notice defects in road or sidewalk should make it a duty to report the same at once to the proper officer, as much expense and suffering may thus be avoided. Some State law may be required to enable us to exercise the needed control over the subject of sidewalks.

An annual appropriation has been made for several years and paid, for watering Elm street. This outlay, if judiciously expended, is conducive to the comfort of our

own citizens and visitors, who mostly congregate on this our business thoroughfare, and the safety of property liable to injury by dust; but for some reason it seems to have had but little efficiency except on rainy days. I would suggest that the object may be better attained by taking the water, necessary for the northerly portion of the street, from the reservoir on Concord square, which might easily be conducted to a cistern in the rear of the city stable, and that the teams kept in readiness for the steam fire engines be used to distribute the water, always being readily available in case of fire.

The expense of lighting our streets has become quite an item. Some are of the opinion that, for the money we pay, the streets should be better lighted. The lighting and extinguishing the lamps is done by an employee of the gas company. Would it not be sounder economy for some officer of the city, whose time may not be fully occupied otherwise, to perform this duty, or provide some means to ascertain that the city has all the light it pays for, especially as complaint is made that the lights are often extinguished before the stipulated time?

A careful survey of the location, capacity, and grade of our sewers should be made, and a map of the same preserved. There is reason to believe that this knowledge would have saved considerable needless expense heretofore incurred.

Our public grounds, so indispensable to health and comfort, should receive yearly careful attention, and the improvements, commenced years ago, be continued. Every tree should be protected and preserved, their losses replaced, the fences, grass plots, and ponds kept in good and tasteful condition, and free from every unsightly object. The neatness of the commons has much to do with the health of the city. Means should be taken to secure the purity of the water in our public grounds, by protect-

ing the water-courses leading thereto from corrupting deposits. I have reason to believe that the munificent spirit on the part of the Amoskeag Company, which granted so much land for public benefit, is not yet exhausted, and that by consultation with the agent, who has taken so much interest in beautifying and improving our city, a still larger open space may be secured at some eligible situation for parades and public gatherings.

The only successful weapons to be used against pauperism are industry, temperance, and economy. To induce those who are disposed to rely on the public for support to practice these virtues, is the duty of every good citizen. The number who claim support or aid from the city is said to be increasing, — not so much from any general increase of pauperism, as from the fact that more such persons, by lapse of time and by taxation, have gained a residence here.

The city farm is a valuable aid in support of the poor, and should receive every care and attention to increase its productiveness and render it profitable. The street cleanings, which formerly added so much to its fertility, have not, I am sorry to learn, been at all times used for so good a purpose. The value of these accumulations is very much underrated; with the annual application of these fertilizing substances so easily obtained from the city, our farm may soon be made the most productive in the county. The expense of this cleansing would be much lessened by employing inmates of the house of correction and the farm teams.

That beautiful and sacred spot, Valley Cemetery, has been nearly all disposed of, in individual and family lots. With wise forethought, the authorities some years since purchased Pine Grove Cemetery, a place in many respects suited to the purpose to which it is devoted. It is to be regretted that greater variety in hill and valley does not

combine with the other qualifications of the new location, but it is doubtless the best that could be procured. The delightful grove upon it may be much improved by judicious and tasteful pruning. Affection, sentiment, duty, and Christian piety, all demand of us appropriate care for the place of sepulture.

I am not aware that any particular change is called for in the fire department at present. It appears to possess the features desirable — cheapness and efficiency — to a very praiseworthy degree. We now have three steamers. These, when in order (as they generally are), afford a better protection than we have ever had before. It is hoped that the fortunate exemption from losses by fire, which we have enjoyed during the past year, will lull neither citizens nor firemen into careless security. Without vigilance, we are liable at any moment to disastrous conflagrations.

The times in which we live teach us the lesson that every community, situated as we are, will be much more likely to remain quiet, orderly, and peaceable, if within its own borders, and composed of its own citizens, it should have a disciplined volunteer force that can, at very short notice, be made available in case of disturbance of the public peace. The general good order of our city I am pleased to note: and it is not anything in the past that has occurred in our midst, that occasions this allusion, but a conviction, which I think you, gentlemen, and our citizens share with me, that in the event of any popular commotion, — any attempt by designing men to set at defiance the authority of our city or state, we should feel, all of us, more secure if provided with this force. I refer to the subject in order to suggest that to those volunteer military organizations which now exist, or which may hereafter be formed in our city, you extend such support and encouragement, moral and otherwise, as their importance demands.

We now contribute to the support of two military companies, the Amoskeag Veterans and the National Guard. The first-named, composed of some of our best citizens, is an organization too well known to need comment here. The second is formed of young men, many of whom have seen service and received honorable wounds in the national cause. Although recently organized, it has attained to a state of discipline highly creditable to the corps. These companies serve to keep alive the military spirit of our citizens, and ought to be particularly encouraged and fostered.

I learn that the amount now paid by the city each month, as aid to families of volunteers, is about five thousand dollars. There is reason to believe that many have been, and still are, receiving this money, who are not properly entitled to it. The committee of the council, who have had this matter in charge, have labored under many embarrassing difficulties, as must their successors. A searching investigation should often be made, to ascertain those promoted, discharged, deceased, and deserted, whose families are receiving this aid. It will require constant vigilance to gain this needed information, and most careful discrimination in receiving new applications.

In ordinary times and under ordinary circumstances, I should lay myself liable to the charge of ambitious motives did I allude to the affairs of our nation; but such are the times and such the crisis that not to allude to our country would be unpardonable. In whatever manner we may be called, during the present year, to aid our country, let us all vie with each other in cheerfully doing our duty, ever mindful of the blessings that under God rested upon our fathers, have flowed to us all our lives long, and will descend to posterity if we shall but prove true. I congratulate you, gentlemen, that the present

signs are full of hope and encouragement. Each day confirms us in the opinion that the nation is to live, that human bondage in this land is to cease, and that justice and liberty shall here abide.

The faithful performance of duty as a member of the city council is no pastime. Each, in his appropriate sphere of action, should strive to become acquainted with the duties of his position, and, having learned them, should be resolute in their performance. Ours is a government for all, and all alike are entitled to its benefits. Let it be our aim to be prudent in legislation, cautious in measures adopted for an efficient administration of the law, but firm in maintaining its supremacy.

As I become more fully acquainted with the circumstances and condition of the city, these and other subjects may be more thoroughly treated in some future communication.

Having thus endeavored, in as comprehensive a manner as possible, to bring to your notice matters which will demand early attention, I am aware that I cannot, without charge of indifference or ingratitude, pass in silence the extraordinary unanimity of the vote which has laid on me the responsibilities of this office. Neither have I forgotten the kindness and forbearance of the citizens during the three successive years, when formerly honored with their suffrages. I shall endeavor to express my thanks by such an administration of affairs as shall prove their confidence not misplaced. As we have entered upon our duties with an invocation of the blessing of Divine Providence, let us hope to continue and close them with His approbation.

CHAPTER XIII.

NOMINATED FOR GOVERNOR.

We have seen what was the opinion and the feeling concerning Mayor Smyth at home, where he was best known. But this feeling had also obtained to a considerable extent throughout the State, and his friends had for some time determined to present his name as a candidate for governor.

His chief competitor in the convention of Jan. 4, 1865, was the Hon. Onslow Stearns; and the first ballot, which was declared informal, was for Walter Harriman 8, Milan W. Harris 5, Onslow Stearns 221, Frederick Smyth 455. This result was very gratifying to the personal friends of the nominee, and especially to his fellow-townsmen. They called on him in the evening, accompanied by the Cornet Band, and as the music called him out, the mayor (Hon. D. J. Daniels) said: —

"Mr. Smyth: Your friends and fellow-citizens have called this evening to congratulate you on the distinguished honor conferred upon you, and through you on our city, in your selection by the people of New Hampshire, in convention assembled, as their candidate for the highest office in their gift. This honor is the more valuable, coming, as it does, from the largest and most intelligent convention ever assembled in our State for a like purpose, and with a unanimity quite unusual in such cases. We believe this a nomination eminently fit to be made, and we have the strongest assurance that it will be ratified by the people on the second Tuesday of March next, by your triumphant election."

Mr. Smyth replied, that having received no intimation that he should be expected to reply to any speech, he was accordingly unprepared, but said in substance: "I thank you, Mr. Mayor, for this friendly expression of regard, and I assure you that, although this day's action has given me pleasure, yet I value far above it the sincere expression of the good will of those among whom I have lived for twenty-five years. To you, my friends and neighbors, in the kind manner you have spoken at home and abroad of me, I owe very much of the impression which seems to have prevailed to some extent in the State; and much as I may have reason to be gratified with the nomination of to-day, that gratification would have lost all its pleasure had it been purchased at the price of your friendly regard, or been unaccompanied by your warm support. It would be ungrateful to deny, and I will not attempt to conceal, the pleasure which the unanimous and hearty efforts of the Manchester delegation, without a single exception, in my favor, has afforded me; and in closing (for I had supposed this to be a social rather than a speech-making occasion), Mr. Mayor and citizens, I sincerely hope that nothing in my conduct hereafter may ever make me unworthy of your support: and even should I fail of an election, this attitude of yours in the matter will remain to my latest hour a source of genuine and unalloyed satisfaction."

After an hour or two spent in a pleasant way, the guests retired, mutually gratified with the occasion. Afterwards occasional gentlemen and their wives dropped in, and it was quite late before the neighborly chat of the evening was finished.

Soon after Mr. Smyth's nomination, the twenty-fifth anniversary of the Hanover-street Congregational church was observed in Smyth's Hall. Among many other tokens presented to the pastor, Rev. Dr. Cyrus W. Wal-

lace, on that occasion, was a gold-headed cane, to the purchase of which friends outside of the society contributed, and Mayor Smyth made the presentation.

He said: "Rev. Mr. Wallace, in behalf of some of our citizens outside of your society, but who have nevertheless not been unmindful of your course during these twenty-five years, I am desired to present you this staff, not so much for its intrinsic worth, as a token that we recognize the fact that it is to the Christian civilization of this age we owe individual prosperity and national greatness. We have selected this staff; and although it is appropriate for the support of infirmity or of age, far distant be the time when you may be obliged to use it. And when that inevitable time shall come, not far distant for any of us, may it be but a foreshadow of the realization of that Scripture so familiar to you: 'Thou God hast been with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.'"

The Mirror of January 14 contained a column sketch of the life of the Republican candidate, bringing out the principal points in his business career, and also setting forth his services in the mayoralty, alluding to his European trip, and experience at the International Exhibition at London in 1862. One of the strong points made in his favor was his uniform habit of temperance.

The event justified the wisdom of the nomination, and also fulfilled the kindly auguries of his neighbors, as expressed in the words of Mayor Daniels. After a very active canvass, Mr. Smyth was elected by a majority of over six thousand, the largest majority given to any governor for twenty-four years.

In Manchester, of course, there was a very enthusiastic meeting to hear the election returns as they came in. After music and much gratulatory talk, for all felt the victory in the air, Hon. Daniel Clark appeared, and read some dispatches. He announced that Frederick Smyth

had been elected governor, and moved that a committee be appointed to wait on him and conduct him into the hall. Mr. G. C. Gilmore and S. D. Lord were appointed.

Mr. Smyth then appeared, and was received with the most enthusiastic applause. As he stepped upon the platform, the band struck up "Hail to the Chief." Mr. Clark facetiously introduced him to the audience as a stranger entirely unknown to them, who had been elected governor of New Hampshire. Mr. Smyth spoke substantially as follows: —

"Fellow-citizens: I hardly know what to say on this occasion. I was never before in such an extraordinary position. I have just returned from the telegraph office, where I have been engaged with my friend, Captain Harrington, in listening to the election returns. Fellow-citizens, this is not the first time you have honored me. Once, twice, thrice, yea, four times you have elevated me to the highest office in this city, and now through your kindness and confidence I am elected to a still more elevated and responsible position. I say it is to your partiality and efforts that I am indebted for this great honor.

"I sometimes think you overestimate my abilities, but I have lived among you for twenty-five years, and it is not wholly my fault if you regard me with too much favor.

"At the convention which nominated me, a distinguished and honorable gentleman received the cordial support of many of the delegates from various parts of the State. If he had been selected as the candidate, you and I would have given him our hearty indorsement. The canvass which now closes has been peculiarly free from bitterness and personal abuse. I expected that all the foolish things I ever did would have been rehearsed, and I supposed that many things would have been charged

upon me of which I was never guilty. For this forbearance and fairness on the part of my friends of the opposition, I wish to extend to them my thanks. As to the Democratic candidate, Mr. Harrington, I wish to say that our private relations have always been the most pleasant, and I esteem him a high-minded and honorable man, though I have not the least sympathy with his political sentiments.

"My friends, while I am grateful for the distinguished honor which the people of this State have to-day conferred upon me, I rejoice at the continued success of the great principles of the Union Republican party. The result of our election to-day will carry joy to our brave soldiers in the field, and encourage the hearts of the patriots of this country who are laboring to uphold the Government. Now, my friends, you have stood by me thus far; do not desert me now. I shall be liable to commit errors in discharging the duties of the high position intrusted to me. In all emergencies I shall look to you for sympathy and encouragement. But I promise you that whatever abilities I may possess shall be devoted to the interests and welfare of our State."

Other stirring speeches were made by Hon. Samuel Upton and Hon. David Cross.

The governor-elect, as he reviewed the situation, found that he was entering upon no easy task. The State was beginning to feel severely the stress of the time. Gradually a great debt had accumulated, regiment after regiment had been promptly equipped and sent into the field, the banks had advanced money quite to the extent of their courage, and nearly to that of their ability. In the open market we met the gold bonds of the Government, free from taxes; the same trouble pulsed through all the arteries of the body politic; and the people of a State always careful and conservative in all its expenditures,

beheld with something like dismay this mountain of obligations swollen into millions. It was almost impossible to get money for current expenses. A previous legislature had authorized the issue of three and a half millions of six per cent State bonds, payable in currency; only $424,000 had been taken.

CHAPTER XIV.

INAUGURATION AS GOVERNOR OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

Governor Smyth was inaugurated on the 8th of June, 1865, with an unusual attendance of citizen-soldiers, and of citizens in different walks of civil life, who congregated to show their appreciation of the unblemished public and private character of their new chief magistrate. An important feature in the procession was the Eleventh New Hampshire Volunteers, Colonel Farr, which had seen the Rebellion snuffed out, and had come "marching home" to participate in the inaugural honors showered upon the soldier's friend.

The message of the new governor had been anxiously looked for by the people of New Hampshire, with hopes that it would offer some panacea for the financial ills of the State. Nor were they doomed to disappointment. Language was not used to conceal thought, but the new chief magistrate stated the financial condition of the State, and showed how these obligations could be met. The message was as follows: —

Gentlemen of the Senate and of the House of Representatives:

As we assemble for the discharge of the public duties imposed upon us, we should be false to our obligations as members of a Christian community did we fail to recognize the goodness of that Providence which has blessed country and State during the past year. How crowded, how varied, how wonderful has been its historic record! Triumph treading on the heels of triumph, in quick suc-

cession, until the rebel capital falls and rebellious armies surrender; the cup of joy, embittered by the brutal assassination of our great and good President; the capture of the arch traitor and conspirator, now waiting his trial at the hands of justice; — all these are events to which we are yet too near to rightly estimate their magnitude and influence. We cannot fail, however, to see that the same beneficent Power which gave us Abraham Lincoln, has raised up out of the crucible of fiery trial a successor fitted for the period and its requirements.

Thus confident and thus grateful, we shall come to the performance of our duties with a courage justified by the past, and a zeal not unworthy of the objects we have in view for the future. The soldier has done his work, the statesman has now his to do. The fighting has ceased and the time for paying has come. Let us apply ourselves at once earnestly to the work before us. In the effort of the loyal States to sustain the power of the National Government, New Hampshire has been obliged to pledge the public honor and use the credit of the State to a very large extent.

FINANCE.

I am unable to state from personal knowledge the financial condition of the State, but from information received from the auditor and treasurer it appears to be nearly as follows: —

Funded debts and trust funds . .	$1,623,873 44
Notes due the current year . .	2,355,000 00
Total debt, represented by loans .	3,978,873 44
Interest due the current year . .	258,000 00
Total debt, as represented by loans, with current interest . . .	4,236,873 44
Outstanding obligations estimated by the auditor	706,000 00

He estimates the demands upon the treasury the current year, including floating debt, interest, outstanding claims, and expenditures	$3,575,050 00
Deduct estimated receipts . .	932,100 00
Leaves to be provided for the current year	$2,642,950 00

This amount may be increased to the extent of whatever claims may be allowed by the legislature, not included in the estimate of the auditor. It may also be diminished by what evermay be received from the General Government upon the balance of our claim against it, with reference to which the auditor says: "How the Government will look upon this balance, and whether it will be approved and allowed, remain as yet open questions, and I have therefore deemed it unadvisable to take this claim into consideration in making my estimates."

I would respectfully call your particular attention to the details of the able report of the auditor, and the important suggestions therein.

How to provide for this large current indebtedness is a question requiring your immediate and careful consideration. I learn that the executive department has only been able to dispose of $424,000 of the $3,500,000 of the six per cent bonds authorized by the last legislature; hence the larger part of our State debt remains unfunded. The difficulty of negotiating these securities is not likely to be diminished at present; I therefore recommend that authority be given to issue six per cent semiannual interest bonds, principal and interest payable in gold, in denominations of fifty, one hundred, five hundred, and one thousand dollars, on from five to twenty years' time, as may be thought expedient. While these bonds will command a more ready sale than those payable in currency, there

is every reason to expect that the currency of the country will be equivalent to gold long before they mature. Should the present price of gold continue for some time to come, the premium will not increase the rate of interest in currency above what the State is now paying on most of its floating debt; but the probabilities are all in favor of a lower and constantly receding rate.

I would also recommend that authority be granted to issue 7 $\frac{3}{10}$ per cent semiannual interest currency bonds, on from three to five years, of similar denominations. The advantages to be derived from a variety of securities, at the discretionary disposal of the proper authorities, will suggest themselves to you.

In entering the money market, it must be borne in mind that we do so not alone in competition with the General Government, but with other States, cities, and towns: and that however good our credit, the exigencies of others, and the large amount of similar securities offered, will affect the marketable value of our obligations. It is impossible to fix for them an arbitrary value under the present peculiar circumstances of the money market. In order to retain the credit to which our State is justly entitled, and which should be fully equal to that of any of the New England States, I respectfully submit that our aim should be to so legislate as to prevent any increase of our indebtedness beyond present obligations, which the happy termination of the war renders feasible; and to raise by taxation an amount sufficient to defray current expenses, including interest on the indebtedness. We must now observe the most rigid economy in expenditure, and bring the expenses to a peace basis as soon as possible. Our people are naturally economical, not prone to indebtedness, and instinctively hold sacred all pecuniary obligations. Aside from our war debt we owe no other. It has never been the habit of our State to lend its credit,

and we have no obligations of this character, either present or remote, to provide for. The recent financial transactions of the State having been of such unusual magnitude, the most scrupulous care and greatest discrimination will be required in properly adjusting the various and large outstanding claims. You will see the propriety on this occasion of my repeating the request of my predecessor at the commencement of his administration: "I wish to urge upon the legislature the importance of knowing exactly the condition of our State in a financial point of view, at the commencement of the political year, that the administration which comes into power to-day may be held responsible for its own acts, and nothing more."

ASSUMPTION OF WAR DEBTS BY THE GOVERNMENT.

The great debt growing out of the war presses with severity on all the loyal States, cities, and towns. I look for the assumption of this indebtedness by the General Government at the earliest practicable day. These obligations now rest on a portion of the Union only, while the Confederate debt is blotted out by the triumph of our arms. Strict justice would require that the rebellious States, the cause of all this expenditure, should be made to pay it. But as this is impracticable, we should insist upon their paying at least a portion of it. There is no apparent reason why New Hampshire should come out of this war impoverished by her loyalty, and Georgia escape payment for her treason. The war debt of the loyal States was incurred, equally with that of the nation, for national purposes; and they have cheerfully assumed and voluntarily borne its burdens, under many disadvantages. The General Government, to preserve its own life, has been obliged to take virtual possession of the money market, by exempting its securities from State and municipal taxa-

tion, and by increasing the ordinary rates of interest. This has borne heavily upon the visible property, and depressed the securities of the States. Whatever means shall be devised by which a share at least of this burden shall be discharged by those parties to the Rebellion to whom it rightfully belongs, will meet with the cordial approval of the people. When Congress manifests a disposition to move in this matter, the claims of our cities and towns should be adjusted and considered. Any State action prior to this can afford no relief to them. Should the State now assume the town debts, it must levy a tax directly upon the towns to pay them, — as its present debt is already quite as large as we shall be able to fund or manage, — so as to preserve its credit. It would seem, therefore, to be the part of sound financial wisdom to wait the action of Congress, and in the meantime to take such legislative action as may be deemed advisable in order to bring the subject properly before that body.

INDUSTRIAL RESOURCES.

Our unusual manufacturing facilities have long been known to some of the wisest capitalists of the country. The occupation of the great water powers of Manchester, Nashua, and Dover is but an example of what may be done at some future day in many places within our borders. I consider it the part of wisdom to encourage the occupation and improvement of these natural resources of New Hampshire by a liberal legislative policy, and by offering every fair inducement for the investment of capital in manufacturing industry. This will add to the wealth of the State, to the value of all our present institutions and enterprises; and it will stimulate that occupation in which New Hampshire, small and rugged as she is, holds a fair rank among the other States.

In some branches of agriculture we have already reached

a comparative degree of excellence. In wheat growing our average yield per acre is 12½ bushels, and is larger than that of Maine, Maryland, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Kentucky, Ohio, Michigan, Wisconsin, Iowa, or West Virginia. In corn crops our average yield per acre is 29½ bushels, and is larger than that of Maine, New York, Maryland, Delaware, Kentucky, Michigan, Indiana, Missouri, Kansas, or Nebraska. In potatoes our average yield is 164 bushels per acre, and is larger than that of any other State this side the Rocky Mountains. In rye crops our average yield per acre is 14½ bushels, and is larger than that of Maine, New Jersey, Kentucky, Ohio, Michigan, Indiana, Wisconsin, Minnesota, or West Virginia. In the hay crop the average yield is one ton to the acre, being larger than that of Maine and equal to each of the other New England States. Of beef and mutton we produce all that is required for home consumption, with a surplus for other markets.

These facts, derived from recent statistical returns of the national agricultural department, indicate the relative progress we have already made in this branch of industry. The importance of local markets must be apparent, and they can best be increased by encouraging the growth of manufacturing towns and villages.

The heavy growth of timber in the northern part of the State must be a source of revenue to the owners for many years to come. Our minerals are also attracting more and more attention. The variety of ores existing in our soil is not surpassed by that of any Atlantic State, embracing iron, zinc, copper, lead, silver, and tin. It is quite probable that the most if not all these ores may at no distant day be mined at a large profit. The slate quarries of Littleton, apparently inexhaustible, and the rich lime beds in that vicinity, suitable for mechanical and agricultural purposes, only call for enterprise to develop sources of

wealth and employment. I cannot refrain from expressing the hope that the latent wealth of the State will receive all that attention which a due regard to our prosperity demands.

RIVER FISHERIES.

A copy of the resolves of the legislature of Massachusetts, concerning the obstructions to the passage of fish in the Connecticut and Merrimack rivers, will be submitted to you. These resolves provide for the appointment of commissioners, a part of whose duty shall be to ascertain whether the States of New Hampshire and Vermont "possess the right to maintain, or cause to be maintained, suitable fishways for the passage of fish up said rivers to their sources, or to any and what extent." The value of the fisheries on our rivers I do not purpose here to discuss. But I regret to say that the action of the Massachusetts legislature falls far short of what we had a right to expect. The importance of fishways, to give a free passage to fish through artificial dams to the waters of this State, and the obligation of Massachusetts to construct them, have been acknowledged and recognized by that State in her acts incorporating the Essex and Lowell manufacturing companies. The dams of these companies have been so constructed, however, as to render the passage of fish an impossibility. The rights and interests of New Hampshire in this once important resource were ably and fully represented before a committee of the Massachusetts legislature the present year by Judge Bellows. This committee in their report say: "The resolutions of the State of New Hampshire invoked the action of Massachusetts upon the ground of State comity and the obligations of international law. The legislation of Massachusetts creating the water power at Lowell and Lawrence made careful provision for the maintenance and protection of the fishing rights of the citizens of New Hampshire in Mer-

rimack river. But while the State has been mindful of its duty in this regard, it must be conceded that an injury, to some extent, has been inflicted upon the rights of New Hampshire by the mistaken determination of the Essex commissioners in prescribing for the fishway at Lawrence; and the obligations of international law, as well as a proper regard for the rights of others, call upon this State to rectify the error committed by its agents, if it can be done without sacrificing the greater interests which are depending upon the use of the water for manufacturing purposes." In regard to injurious substances thrown into the water, they say that they "do not regard it as having much weight against the proposed measure." They also say that "the restoration of fish to the Merrimack and Connecticut rivers, notwithstanding the existing obstructions, is practicable at a comparatively small expense." Notwithstanding the candid admissions of this committee of the rights of New Hampshire, and the practicability of fishways, it will be seen by the aforesaid resolves that commissioners have been appointed, not to cause the proper fishways to be constructed, but to ascertain certain rights and facts before conceded, and meanwhile actually "suspending the obligations of the Essex Company to rebuild a fishway in their dam until 1866."

I would recommend that such action be taken in the premises as may seem expedient and just, by appointment of commissioners or otherwise. It is well known that in many parts of Europe, where fish had been prevented from ascending rivers, they have been entirely restored by constructing proper ladders, and are now as numerous as they were hundreds of years ago, before any obstructions existed. Professor Agassiz and other scientific men express the decided opinion that the fish can be entirely restored to our waters at a very small expense. I trust that those interested will avail themselves of the knowl-

edge which science and experience afford, and give our people the full benefit of the restored fisheries.

I would also invite your attention to the expediency of making some provision for the preservation of the fish in our lakes and other waters during the spawning season; and also to the subject of stocking those waters with other varieties.

AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE.

The condition of agriculture in our State demands careful consideration. According to the census of 1860, there were 35,392 farmers and 10,152 farm laborers, in an aggregate population of 326,023, which is by far the largest number of persons engaged in any one occupation among us. Including families in this estimate, it will readily be seen that every step taken to improve this branch of industry affects nearly our entire population.

The agriculture of New Hampshire has not reached anything like perfection. Discussion is still going on as to the best breeds of cattle, sheep, and horses. The general principles of feeding with economy and profit are not yet laid down: the crops best adapted to various soils, locations, and purposes are not fixed beyond doubt. A large proportion of the soil of our State is yet unappropriated to any profitable purposes, and many farms now yielding no profit might by proper methods of cultivation be made to return a rich reward. Immense reservoirs of fertilizing material remain hidden and undisturbed in bogs and ravines scattered over the State, while many of our farmers are purchasing at great cost, from South America, a material no better. The saving and preparing of fertilizers in the most economical manner is most sadly neglected. Although we have many prosperous farmers, the secret of their success has not yet been imparted to the general community.

Whatever system of agricultural education be adopted,

it should be with special reference to the collection and diffusion of practical agricultural information. I would by no means ignore the benefit derived from profound investigation into the depths of all knowledge. For such purposes we are not unprovided with excellent schools, many of them having more than a local or State reputation, while the distinguished sons of our college, from every State and land, prove by the tenor of their lives and the luster of their deeds the sterling virtues of the honored mother that nurtured them. In addition to these, it is now proposed to found an agricultural college, to meet and supply the needs of the agricultural classes. A bill reported in June, 1864, providing for the organization of such a college, was referred to this session of the legislature, and a call issued, in which an invitation was extended to "all such persons, institutions of learning, towns, and cities, as feel an interest in the establishment of a college for the purpose of promoting the cause of education, especially in the department of agriculture and the mechanic arts, in our State, and are desirous of aiding therein by donation, to make and forward their offers and propositions to B. Gerrish, Jr., clerk of the House, that the same may be laid before the next legislature for their action thereon."

Whether the college shall be established on an independent foundation, or attached to some already existing institution, it is to be hoped that its especial object will not be lost sight of.

As a receptacle of the practical knowledge already possessed by us, it may be made very useful. We have numerous agricultural societies, exerting great influence in advancing the material interests of the State, encouraging the best modes of farming, and constantly collecting valuable facts drawn from experience, the best foundation of all agricultural knowledge. If the trustees of the pro-

posed college should be constituted a board of agriculture, exercising some supervision over these societies, collecting from their records whatever may be valuable, and distributing it among the people, the institution would perform at once a most useful service. In no way is the general agricultural mind aroused so thoroughly to action as by oral instruction. I trust, therefore, that the delivery of lectures throughout the State upon topics relating directly to the business of agriculture, will be made a part of the duty of the teachers and students of the college. Such lectures might be made to awaken attention to horticulture and kindred pursuits, which lend such grace and beauty alike to city and rural life. Thus the sons and daughters of the farmer may find at home those attractions which they are too often and unfortunately obliged to seek abroad, and they will grow up with love, instead of distaste, for the farm. The remembrance of the cottage vines, the garden fruits and flowers, the trees that adorn the wayside, give freshness to the mind, and form the strongest ties that bind us to the influence of home.

An experimental farm with manual labor should undoubtedly form a part of the organization and discipline of the institution. To succeed at all it must command the confidence of the farmers; its modes and requirements must be adapted to their needs and circumstances: and it must be prepared to deal with things as they are, before expecting great success in making them as they ought to be. Many farmers who cannot spare their sons two or three years, should not be deprived of the benefit of a single term if they desire it; while the objection to a class of professional farmers, one or two of whom in a town might waste all their strength in combating the prejudices of their less fortunate neighbors, would be obviated by the more general diffusion of agricultural knowledge. Give a full course to those who desire, or can afford it, but

welcome at all proper times those whose term must be brief. Guided by such general principles, I am confident that good wishes and constant patronage would gather around the institution. There are indications already of the generosity of those who understand the value of a well educated and enlightened agricultural community. I understand that the generous and munificent proposition of Hon. David Culver, to aid in the establishment of the proposed institution, is still continued subject to your action.

BANKS.

From the report of the bank commissioners it will appear that the amount of deposits in savings banks in this State is $7,831,335.72, being an increase of $167,577.26 over the previous year. When it is remembered how liberally our people have invested their surplus funds in government securities, this increase of deposits affords very gratifying evidence of the prosperity, as well as the frugality of our people, under the relaxing influences of an exhaustive war. The banks of discount are fast surrendering their State charters, and passing into national associations.

At the last June session of the legislature the laws applicable to State banks were applied to national banking associations. I understand that the national banks have declined to make the required returns on the ground that this enactment is in conflict with the national currency act. Should this be found to be the case, I trust you will so modify it as to conform to the law of Congress. Some difficulty seems also to exist in relation to the taxation of the stock of national banks, as the national act provides that the stock shall be taxed where the bank is located, and not elsewhere. Common justice would seem to require that this tax should be distributed among the towns and cities where the stock is owned, and not all appro-

priated by the particular locality where the bank happens to have its place of business. Besides, it may not be consistent with our laws, as they now stand, to tax a stockholder for his bank stock in any place other than that of his residence. I invite your attention to this subject, and recommend such legislation as shall remove this difficulty, in order that this species of property may not escape its just share of local taxation, as Congress evidently did not intend it should.

SCHOOLS.

The rapid conversion of our State banks into national banking institutions will soon withdraw from the schools the literary fund, which has heretofore contributed so largely to their support. I trust that this deficiency will not be allowed to diminish the usefulness of that system so justly the pride of our people. However desirable it may be to bring our expenditures within the limits of a wise economy, we cannot afford to retrench here. The fullness of time can only measure what we owe to our liberal system of education. The free school is the only safe basis for a free, enlightened, and prosperous State. I doubt not this subject will receive due attention at your hands, and if any legislation shall be deemed necessary, to maintain or increase the excellence of the common schools, the cordial co-operation of the executive will not be found wanting.

THE ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE

Is quietly performing a great work of beneficence, in its extensive ministrations to the relief of an unfortunate class of our citizens. The generous appropriations of the State for its erection and enlargements have been productive of vast good, and it stands to-day one of the most satisfactory evidences of the general beneficence of the people, and a blessing and honor to the State.

From a recent inspection of its various departments, I feel confident that its patients, of all classes, are skillfully and tenderly cared for, and its financial interest wisely administered. It is highly creditable to the able superintendent, that notwithstanding the greatly enhanced prices of provisions and labor during the last four years, he has furnished the patients all the attention and comforts they have enjoyed in more favored times, without any serious increase of the price of board, or the incurring of any indebtedness. It is gratifying to know that the permanent funds of the asylum, bequeathed to it from time to time, are regarded by its judicious managers as a sacred trust, and are carefully invested, the income only being expended. The farm has now become to the institution an important source of revenue, and I was pleased to notice similar care in the production and application of fertilizing material, observed upon the best cultivated estates of England and the continent of Europe. The same practice upon our farms would in a few years double the crops of the State. In 1855 a wing was erected upon the north side of the asylum for the special accommodation of the violent insane. The present crowded condition of the female apartments, as well as a more perfect classification of patients, forcibly suggests the erection, as soon as the financial condition of the State will justify it, of another of similar character for females.

HOUSE OF REFORMATION.

This institution is still in its infancy, yet it has not only met the sanguine expectations of its friends, but has silenced the clamor and the criticism of its enemies, as has uniformly been the experience of similar institutions in all parts of the world. The object designed to be accomplished by its establishment, the reformation of our unfortunate and wayward youth, commends itself to a humane

and Christian people; and so well is it doing its allotted work, that no institution of our State is more firmly established in popular favor, or takes a deeper hold upon the sympathies and regards of the people.

The annual increase of the products of the farm, under the judicious management of the superintendent, is large, and the land is rapidly improving in productiveness and value. I am sure you will readily grant the small appropriation asked for by the trustees.

STATE PRISON.

The condition of the State prison appears to be all that could be expected. During the past year the institution has not proved self-supporting, as in former years. This is explained by the reduction of the numbers of inmates, which lessens its productive capacity, and the augmented expense of living; while a very large portion of the convicts are still employed under a contract executed prior to the advance in the prices of labor.

The general appearance of the convicts, and the condition of the institution, reflect credit on its managers. Improvements have recently been made in the buildings and yard, which add much to the comfort and convenience of the prisoners, and greatly facilitate the business operations of the prison.

MILITIA.

The report of the adjutant-general will give you the proper information regarding the military department of the State. However much we may all rejoice at the return of peace, the lessons of the past have been too costly not to warn us that to be prepared for war may save us from it. It will therefore be wise to make a good use of the military spirit which our returning soldiers may carry to their respective towns. It is not at present desirable to increase the State expenditures in this direction, nor

am I prepared to recommend any amendment to our present military system; but discretionary power given to the towns to provide uniforms for volunteer military companies that are now, or may be, organized in their midst, would have a beneficial effect. The world affords no better material than we shall soon have for the formation of a volunteer militia. Let us see to it that this valuable experience be not lost to the State and country by the neglect to give efficiency and moral force to the militia laws.

OUR SOLDIERS.

The condition of our national affairs, so full of heroic accomplishment and of hope, must remind us of the obligations we are under to pay all honor to those sons of New Hampshire who have won for her on the battle-field a share of the renown of the American people. Since the war commenced, we have furnished 33,427 troops for the national cause. Of these, 11,039 have been disabled, and 5,518 have fallen in the conflict, and have left names for our perpetual remembrance, and their example for our most faithful imitation.

Our State will never be unmindful of the heroic deeds of her sons in the great struggle for national life. They sprang to arms at the first call, and no considerable battle has been fought in which they have not participated. During the early days of the Rebellion, they were at times cast down by temporary defeat, but in every instance only to rally with renewed vigor. Our record shows that in nearly all the now historic engagements of the war, and finally at the last grand charge which broke the embattled line of rebellion, New Hampshire, through her heroic sons, bore honorably her part. It will not be easy for us to pay our debt of gratitude to these brave men. We are indebted to their fearless devotion for the elevation of our National Government to its position of

power and moral dignity. Has our land been purified and redeemed? It was by their blood. Are the hopes of humanity raised to a long-wished-for point of consummation? It is by their self-sacrifice. Is there now a glorious opportunity for America to advance in all those things which make a people great? This opportunity has been gained by the undying determination of our soldiers to defend the flag against every foe, and their readiness to recognize the force of every high principle advanced during the conflict. Let it not be said of us who enter into the fruits of their labors, that we have neglected to record the memory of our fallen heroes on monuments worthy of their deeds and fame. I desire to call your attention to the case of those soldiers permanently disabled in the service of their country. The scanty provisions of the General Government will in many cases prove entirely inadequate for their support or that of their families, and the assistance of the towns and cities in which they reside will necessarily be invoked.

I recommend that in all cases where soldiers or their families are assisted in this manner, the laws be so amended that none of the disabilities that attach to paupers shall apply to them. I wish also to earnestly recommend that all persons in places of influence, all who have honorable employment to offer, should discriminate, when possible, in favor of the returned soldier.

Encourage those who are disabled, in any industry of which they may be capable. Let the soldier see that while we revere the name and fame of the dead, we do not forget the best and highest welfare of the living. So shall we, and those who come after us, be worthy of the blessings which have been poured out upon us by Him who has guided our counsels and our armies in this great war.

The ample accommodations of the United States Hos-

pital in our State being now but partially occupied, there seems to be no necessity for any considerable expense in providing for our sick and wounded soldiers at distant localities; and the preferences of the soldiers would undoubtedly be gratified by an early removal to the vicinity of their friends. The happy close of the war, and the discharge of so many of the disabled, has greatly reduced the number to be thus cared for.

REGIMENTAL FLAGS.

A number of regiments have returned their original battle-flags to the State, and others will soon do so. I would suggest that these proud but sad memorials of our recent terrible conflict be conspicuously displayed in the halls of your deliberations, that by them we may be constantly reminded, not only of the fortitude and devotion of those who bore them upon the march and in the hour of battle, but also of our own obligation to sacredly preserve the fruits of their sacrifices.

GETTYSBURG CEMETERY.

The report of Hon. Ira Perley, commissioner from this State upon the national soldiers' cemetery at Gettysburg, will inform you of the progress of this patriotic enterprise, which commends itself to the favor and the warmest sympathy of all loyal people. It will be seen that as yet the bodies of only forty-nine New Hampshire soldiers have been recognized, and of these the names of only twenty-seven are known. This can be but a small part of our heroes who sleep upon that consecrated field. You will judge when the subject comes before you whether any further effort is feasible to rescue from oblivion the names of those as yet unrecognized, whose memory is a part of our common glory, and will be cherished as long as our race endures.

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT.

Among the most important questions to be submitted to your action is that of the constitutional amendment, forever forbidding slavery. Controlling or influencing much of the general legislation of the country, for the greater part of our national existence, its arrogance finally plunged us into the war which proved its own ruin. It remains for us to declare by this amendment that it shall not be re-established when State governments heretofore in rebellion again resume their action. To do this in a peaceful and legitimate manner requires the votes of three fourths of the States. Twenty-two States have already so declared. May we not hope that New Hampshire will be so far true to the needs of the country, the voice of the times, and the sentiment of the civilized world, as to give the unanimous vote of her legislature in favor of this measure?

NATIONAL AFFAIRS.

Called to a position allied to the Federal authority by a common interest, I should hardly discharge my full duty, did I fail on this occasion to allude to the condition of the Union, now again, thanks be to Almighty God, one and indivisible. From the outbreak of the Rebellion, New Hampshire has stood firmly by the flag; and knowing what we do to-day of the scope and aim of the great conspiracy, and of the infamous means which accomplished its inception and urged on its progress, can any one regret that the State was so far true to her honored name and her noble memories as to offer without stint of her men and means, for the re-establishment of the national authority? As the great contest progressed, we were naturally drawn closer and closer to the support of the central power; and as we suffered with every shock that threatened its existence, so we rejoiced and took

courage as victory after victory perched upon our banners, and felt renewed strength as the rightful authority of the Government was resumed over its usurped territory. The country, and the whole country, will henceforth be worth to New Hampshire a sum measured only by the blood she has offered in the common cause, and we shall all prize with greater value, and watch with more untiring care, rights purchased at so great a sacrifice.

I congratulate you, gentlemen, on the success which has attended the efforts to restore the Union, and to establish it on foundations of truth and justice. Our armies have not only carried with them a restored authority, but they have opened the way for a higher and nobler civilization, without which there can be no free government, and with which rebellion is impossible. For myself I shall feel that the great purpose of this war is not attained, the great lesson of this punishment not learned, until free schools, free churches, and a free ballot are established wherever the Federal authority extends. This we owe to the good order and permanent security of all the States; this alone will be a commensurate reward for the unparalleled heroism of the brave soldiers who have borne us through the contest. On such a consummation only can we expect the continued favor of heaven, and the blessing of the God of our fathers. Let the awful scenes through which we have passed teach us our duty. The blood of the sons of New Hampshire, mingled with that of others from every loyal State, calls to us from a hundred battle-fields to stand true to the great cause, through all the exultations of victory and amidst the signs of accomplished peace.

The spirit of the last great martyr for universal emancipation, lifted above the cares and weaknesses of this life, bids us be true to the cause. In our sorrow even let us take courage, and make the brutal assassination of our

noble President — that most wicked fruit of a barbarous system — confirm us in the resolution to make universal freedom a synonym for universal suffrage, under such safeguards as wise legislation may provide. All must agree that the States which have been in rebellion should not hereafter be controlled by rebels and traitors; and as we do not propose to admit again into the Union the cause of all this evil, so let us extend to the loyal citizen, of whatever color, those rights justly earned by patience, devotion, and firm, unwavering faithfulness to the common cause.

The weakness, dependence, and ignorance of the race whose broken shackles have paved our way to victory, are so many potent reasons why its condition should no longer be left uncertain or insecure. This question of negro suffrage is one of those defenses behind which the spirit of slavery will yet intrench itself, and by which it will seek to regain some fragment of the power it has justly lost. If we would have an enduring and prosperous peace, we shall level every obstruction, concede nothing to the prejudices of slavery, and give the freedman the right to assert that manhood peacefully at the ballot-box, which he has so nobly proved on the battle-field. Let no fears or apparent difficulties in the way deter us. There is no danger so great to a nation as the existence of a flagrant injustice in its midst, sanctioned and protected by its authority. Let us, therefore, be just, and hope for continued favor from the Source of all prosperity.

CHAPTER XV.

PEACE AND PROSPERITY.

After the inauguration ceremonies, the governor and other distinguished citizens dined with the governor's Horse Guards, and in response to the second regular toast, Governor Smyth briefly responded, saying that he felt that he had done his share of talking for the day, but he could not help returning his sincere thanks to the soldiers for the splendid manner in which they had performed escort duty. The honor of the State could not be better preserved than by the volunteer militia of the State. While he had not the power of his predecessor, he certainly had the inclination to foster it. This occasion was also one of peculiar gratification, as he saw Concord and Manchester united. There had been reports of jealousy between the cities, but after the gratifying reception given to Manchester to-day, he did not believe that it existed in Concord, and felt that it ought not to exist in Manchester. In conclusion he would say that there was a verse in Scripture which declared that "Let not him that putteth his armor on, boast, but rather him that layeth it aside." In accordance with that sentiment, he hoped to hear from Governor Gilmore, who briefly responded.

This first year was a very busy one, and among the most onerous of its tasks was that of establishing the credit of the State. Within three months from the delivery of the message over one million of dollars were raised on favorable terms, a large amount of which was furnished by Manchester banks on personal solicitation.

From that time forward the financial affairs of the State received the most scrupulous attention. In the haste and

waste of war, unavoidable confusion at times arose in accounts between the several States and the General Government, and it was not only then impossible to pay our debts, but equally so to get our dues. Governor Smyth's large acquaintance with men gave him influence at headquarters, and he suffered no opportunity to pass to advocate the claim of his State.

In the first months of the administration the New Hampshire regiments were returning from the war. They were to be cared for, paid, and properly discharged by the authorities of the State they had honored.

Governor Smyth was especially desirous that every honor should be paid to these brave men, and he took care to address them in terms of warmest appreciation. The several regiments arrived home and were discharged at Concord in order of time as follows: —

June 7, Eleventh Regiment.
June 14, Ninth Regiment.
June 19, New Hampshire Battery.
June 25, Tenth Regiment.
July 1, Thirteenth Regiment.
July 3, Twelfth Regiment.
July 8, Fifth Regiment.
July 21, Cavalry.
July 22, Sixth Regiment.
July 23, Seventh Regiment.
July 28, Third Regiment.
Aug. 8, Eighteenth Regiment.
Aug. 13, Fourteenth and Fifteenth Regiments.
Aug. 20, Sixteenth Regiment.
Aug. 27, Fourth Regiment.
Nov. 6, Eighth Regiment.

And finally, on December 25, Christmas day, General Marston's regiment, the Second, fittingly closed up the long roll, under command of Colonel Joab Patterson.

Probably the Fourth of July immediately following the close of the war was observed with a better idea of

its significance than had characterized any similar day since its institution, and Governor Smyth issued the proclamation which follows.

STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

BY HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR, A PROCLAMATION.

Peace smiles once more upon our whole land. The devastation of war has ceased, and the fearful waste of life is ended. The armies of the Great Rebellion, which for four long years have desolated our country and defied its authorities, are broken and dispersed, and organized armed resistance to the Government is everywhere suppressed. Traitors who have so haughtily defied our flag are now bowed in submission before it, and suing for pardon and mercy at the hands of the Government they sought to destroy.

Our war-worn veterans who left their peaceful pursuits for the hardships, the privations, the sufferings, and the perils of the camp, the march, and the battle-field, are retracing their footsteps to the waiting homes they have so bravely and successfully defended. To them we owe no ordinary, no common welcome. The masterly achievements of our armies, which so recently secured to us these wonderful results, owing to the tragic event by which they were succeeded have not as yet received that formal and public recognition which their momentous importance should secure, and which they will ever hereafter receive.

I, therefore, with the advice of the honorable council, recommend to all the people of the State to embrace the approaching anniversary of our national independence as a fitting day and opportunity to extend a cordial public welcome to our returning soldiers, and also, in addition to the customary observance of that day, to appropriately commemorate the heroic and brilliant achievements of our armies and navy in preserving the life and enhancing

the glory of the Republic which our fathers on that day, eighty-nine years ago, gave to the great cause of liberty and justice, upon the shores of the New World.

Never before had we such occasion for thanksgiving and praise to that merciful Providence which has held us in its guardian care and keeping; and I trust that throughout the State, in every town and city, the people will unite in such demonstrations as will suitably express the gratitude and joy which all feel at this great deliverance from war and national peril.

Given at the council chamber, this twenty-first day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-five, and of the Independence of the United States the eighty-ninth.

FREDERICK SMYTH.

By His Excellency the Governor.

WALTER HARRIMAN, *Secretary of State.*

Under a resolve of the legislature passed June 30, the governor and council appointed Samuel D. Bell, Asa Fowler, and George Y. Sawyer commissioners to codify and amend the statute laws of the State.

The correspondence alone arising out of the anomalous condition of affairs in the country was enough to tax the governor's time to a very great extent. Few of these letters, of course, have anything more than the temporary interest which passed away with the exigency which called them forth.

June 13, 1865, Governor Smyth wrote to the secretary of war, Hon. E. M. Stanton, as follows: —

"MY DEAR SIR: I am in daily receipt of communications from sick and wounded New Hampshire soldiers in different parts of our country, earnestly imploring aid in obtaining their transfer to the Government Hospital at Manchester in this State. The friends of such soldiers are also anxious that they should be brought within

reach of their friendly ministrations at the earliest practical day. I am informed by the surgeon in charge of the hospital at Manchester that it has an improved capacity of from three to four hundred beds. I wish to inquire if any objection exists on the part of the Government to the immediate transfer of our sick and wounded soldiers to this hospital; and if no such objection exists, I desire most respectfully to urge that such a transfer be made."

June 26, the governor's private secretary, C. H. Bartlett, Esq., writes to Wm. Wyman, Portsmouth Grove, R. I.: —

"DEAR SIR: Your letter to Governor Smyth, dated June 23, is received, and I am directed to say in reply that he sincerely sympathizes with you, and from the many letters he is receiving from your hospital, of a character similar to yours, he cannot doubt that your complaints are well founded.

"He will renew his application to the surgeon-general for your transfer, and that of all other New Hampshire soldiers there, to the hospital at Manchester. The application will be made immediately, and I trust your wishes will soon be gratified."

And on the 27th of the same month, he wrote to Surgeon-General Barnes, saying: "Constant and just complaints are daily received by me of the treatment of New Hampshire soldiers in the Lovell Hospital at Portsmouth Grove, R. I. Cannot they be transferred to Manchester, N. H.? I earnestly request that this be done immediately."

These letters seemed for a time to have their effect, and the soldiers were transferred as desired. Soon, however, there appeared to be a change in the councils of the War Department, and the hospital at Manchester was ordered to be closed.

Whereupon Governor Smyth wrote the following: —

MANCHESTER, N. H., July 20, 1865.

SURGEON-GENERAL BARNES, WASHINGTON, D. C.:

Dear Sir: I sent you yesterday a telegram requesting a suspension of the order to Surgeon Watson to close the Webster Hospital at Manchester, this State, until I could communicate to you the reasons why the order should be countermanded, which I now hasten to do. The reasons are, —

1st. There are now scattered throughout the country many New Hampshire soldiers in hospitals, who were long since ordered to be transferred to the Webster Hospital in Manchester, but the surgeons of the hospitals in which they are confined neglect or refuse to execute the order. A special order some two weeks ago was obtained with reference to our soldiers in the hospital at Portsmouth Grove, R. I., ordering their transfer, and, although I have repeatedly telegraphed the Department upon the subject, the order remains unexecuted.

2d. The Webster Hospital has now sixty-eight sick and wounded soldiers in its charge, some ten or twelve of whom cannot be moved without danger of serious, and in some cases of fatal results to the suffering soldiers. The addition to these of those who are entitled to be transferred would more than duplicate this number.

3d. This hospital is owned by the Government, and is no expense to the Government except what is required to operate it, and it is now and ever has been conducted with the utmost economy and efficiency. It was built, fitted, and furnished by the Government at an expense of about $5,000, and has every convenience and facility for all the purposes of a hospital.

4th. It has now on hand a large amount of supplies of all kinds, sufficient in many particulars for its operation as long as a hospital will probably be needed in our State.

5th. The hospital at Concord is merely a depot hos-

pital, and has none of the conveniences, facilities, and accommodations for the sick and suffering soldiers which are possessed by the Webster Hospital; neither has it the capacity for the demands that must be made upon it if the order is carried into execution.

Therefore economy on the part of the Government, justice and humanity to the unfortunate and suffering defenders of the country, alike unite in protestation against the execution of this order, which I am sure could never have been issued if all the facts and considerations of the case had been weighed and considered.

An increased expense to the Government will unavoidably be incurred by the proposed change, to say nothing of the abandonment of the property of the Government at Manchester, which is adapted to no other use or purpose. It will also involve a sacrifice of all the comforts and conveniences of the Webster Hospital, which are not possessed at the barracks at Concord. Increased suffering and death, in my judgment, must inevitably follow the proposed change.

In behalf of our sick and suffering heroes, who look to me, as the Executive of the State, to watch over and care for them in their misfortune, to alleviate their sufferings as far as lies in human power, and to secure to them all the comforts and consolations of which their unhappy circumstances admit, I most earnestly protest against the contemplated change, so long as hospital facilities are required in this State.

I beg leave to renew my previous application for the transfer of New Hampshire soldiers in hospitals in other States to our own. Please answer by telegraph.

I have the honor to remain,

Very respectfully yours, etc.,

FREDERICK SMYTH,

Governor of New Hampshire.

This request was granted.

CHAPTER XVI.

COLLEGE AND FIELD.

Governor Smyth not only made himself acquainted with the financial and other affairs of the State, but with the interests and wants of different sections, which he visited, increasing his already extensive acquaintance among leading men. He had appointed on his personal staff Colonel H. B. Titus, of Chesterfield, as chief; Daniel A. Ward, of Concord, John E. Bickford, of Dover, Kendall F. Worcester, of Nashua, Charles G. Pickering, of Portsmouth, and Albert G. Stevens, of Wentworth, aids-de-camp, all with the rank of colonel.

At the Commencement of Dartmouth College this year Governor Smyth was called on to speak in the presence of Chief Justice Chase, Dr. Massie, of London, and other distinguished gentlemen. He was very kindly received, and spoke in substance as follows: —

Mr. President and Gentlemen:

It is with great diffidence that I rise to address you upon this occasion. As you are aware, I have never enjoyed the advantages of a collegiate education, and in the presence of so many learned gentlemen I feel that I ought to be silent; but you have welcomed me so cordially that I cannot refrain from addressing to you a few brief remarks. In calling upon me, your chairman remarked that I am Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy of New Hampshire. This is true, but, after all, I find myself, like a Washington general, "without a command." Since my inauguration I have been looking far and near for my army and navy, but I have not yet found them. I can assure you, however, that I have

strong hopes of finding the former before the close of the coming autumn.

From childhood I have entertained the greatest veneration for Dartmouth College. I was told that you made great men here, such as Webster, Choate, Woodbury, and others of that class. So, in the exercise of that curiosity which is so characteristic of Yankee boys, I once traveled on foot from a distant town to Hanover. After looking over the college edifices, some one gave me permission to sleep over night on the floor of one of your public buildings. [Applause.] I considered that privilege one of the greatest honors of my life. [Great applause.] I am well aware of the high standing which Dartmouth College occupies among the educational institutions of this country, but I wish in kindness to make one suggestion, which is that you establish a horticultural garden for the use of the students of this college. You have plenty of land for the purpose, and the expense would be very trifling. The young men who come hither need physical exercise, and let them have an opportunity in such a garden as I propose. The great advantages of limited labor in that direction, combined with the refining influences of floral vegetation, would, I am confident, well repay the slight outlay that would be required for the object proposed.

In conclusion, gentlemen, I congratulate you most sincerely upon the bright prospects now opening before this college, and in any lawful enterprise that you may attempt to carry forward, tending to its prosperity, you may rest assured of my cordial sympathy and co-operation. [Applause.] I thank you for the very kind attention you have given to my imperfect remarks.

As Governor Smyth resumed his seat, he was again greeted with the most gratifying applause.

The governor had long been treasurer of the New

Hampshire Agricultural Society, and he was also one of the vice-presidents of the New England Agricultural Society, the annual fair of which, in 1865, was holden at Concord, from the 5th to the 8th of September inclusive. Governor Smyth delivered the address. Governor Andrew, of Massachusetts, Governor Cony, of Maine, Governor Buckingham, of Connecticut, with some members of their respective staffs, Sergeant-at-arms Morrisey, Messrs. Boynton, Poor, Flint, and Hitchcock, of Governor Andrew's Council, Secretary of State Warren, and other invited guests, were present. A large concourse of people assembled to witness the proceedings and hear the addresses. The following letter of invitation was one of those sent to the different New England governors : —

Concord, August 21, 1865.

His Excellency John A. Andrew, Governor of Massachusetts :

My Dear Sir : The second annual fair of the New England Agricultural Society will be held in this city, commencing on the 5th and closing on the 8th of September next.

I shall be most happy to number yourself and suite among my guests upon that occasion, when I hope to meet all the governors of the New England States. The return of peace to our land brings with it a more active resumption of those industrial arts and pursuits which must ever be the great source of our prosperity, and it seems peculiarly appropriate that this auspicious occasion should receive all possible encouragement from all who are especially charged with the promotion of the public welfare. I trust this opportunity to stimulate the public interest in this direction will not pass unimproved.

Should you not be able to attend during the entire exhibition, I would suggest that it is highly desirable that some one day may be designated when all may be

present, and I presume that Friday, the last day, will be as convenient and agreeable for this purpose as any.

Hoping that you will find it both agreeable and convenient to favor us with your presence, I have the honor to remain,

Your obedient servant,

FREDERICK SMYTH,

Governor.

Dr. George B. Loring, president of the Society, said: —

"Ladies and Gentlemen: It is one part of the duty of the New England Agricultural Society to create a fraternal feeling among the different New England States, and in order to create that feeling it is our part to bring together not only the people but their civil officers. I am happy to announce to you that Governor Buckingham, of Connecticut, Governor Cony, of Maine, Governor Andrew, of Massachusetts, Governor Smyth of New Hampshire, are with us to-day, and to announce also that in conformity with the custom of the Society his excellency Governor Smyth of New Hampshire will deliver the address on this occasion. I have the honor to introduce to you his excellency Governor Smyth."

Governor Smyth said: —

Gentlemen of the Society:

It becomes my pleasing duty as chief magistrate of the State in which your annual exhibition is held, to address you upon the important occasion which has called you together. I do this in obedience to your appropriate regulations, feeling that it is one of the highest practical duties of civil life to encourage and develop every effort made for the improvement of agriculture. I cannot claim to teach you as a practical farmer; but I can claim to have made a constant endeavor, in my humble way, to

keep alive agricultural enterprise and to stimulate agricultural investigation.

It has always been my firm conviction that the safety of the State and the prosperity of the people require as a foundation an intelligent knowledge of agriculture; and while I have been obliged to admire the practical operations of others and to search in fields not my own for the results of well managed experiments, I have learned to respect the great art which feeds and clothes us and secures for us all the comfort and beauty of adorned and civilized life upon a subdued and cultivated earth.

It is with great pleasure and satisfaction, therefore, that I contemplate the existence of this Association, theobject of which is to compare ideas, to acquire and impart knowledge, to learn, if possible, some shorter and easier way to success than by experience alone. We wish to get an average of the common progress made throughout the New England States since agricultural science began to be thought a subject worthy of serious attention, and this we shall receive, each from his neighbor. There are many men who do not have faith in this manner of getting knowledge, men scattered about in the odd nooks and on the mountain farms of these States, who resist, or are indifferent to the progress of the age, who deem any acquisition of the kind purchased at too dear a rate, and so never look out upon the world to see what is going on. There are mechanics and artisans who do not yet use, as they might, the most improved implements. Very likely they would laugh at the soldier who should be content with an old smooth-bore, when he might as well have that which would make him equal to a dozen soldiers armed in the old way; but they display a short-sightedness of the same nature.

A judicious investment in improved implements would always pay good interest to the farmer; but want of in-

formation, the reluctance to take time, and often indifference, prevent him from investigating the matter. We wish here to overcome this indifference, and to waken public attention to the true course. Every man should do what he has to do in the best possible manner. It is his duty as well as his interest to use the very best means, and so secure to himself a deserved reward for his labor.

But when I see an old man, honest, high-minded, and patriotic though he may be; when I observe his hard hand, his bowed form, his features wrinkled and rough with summer's suns and winter's cold; when I remember that he has spent the best years of his life in a hand-to-hand contest with the soil, the stumps, and the rocks, out of which he has wrung a bare living for himself and family, I think if that man had procured the knowledge which the best and foremost of you possess, if he had known what to use out of the numerous inventions offered to his hand, if he had used not only his own wit and invention but had known clearly how to appropriate that of others, he might have achieved better results and had more time remaining for reading, or study, or needed relaxation. But such knowledge ought to be accessible to him and to every one. It is what we seek to gain here, and what we shall gain if the objects of this Society are well understood and rightly carried out. It was, therefore, a happy thought which first led the president of your Society to call upon the intelligent agriculturists of New England to join in a common enterprise for mutual benefit.

In his report upon the subject to the Massachusetts State Board of Agriculture, he said with truth: "In no section of our country is there such an opportunity presented for investigation of this art as in New England, with its various soils, and climates, and markets. There is in New York a similarity of agricultural enterprise, guided and shaped no doubt by the leading agricultural

minds of that State. In Ohio there is a prevailing purpose throughout the length and breadth of her fertile valleys and plains. In Pennsylvania, and Illinois, and Kentucky, there is for each a certain identity of agricultural interest confined within the boundaries of these States; and each one of them presents an area so large as to require a separate agricultural society for itself. New England, with an extent of territory not much larger than any one of these States referred to, has a great variety of agricultural operations, governed by the wants and skill of the various States and sections. Maine has her families of cattle and horses, naturalized by many generations upon her pastures and under her skies. New Hampshire presents her breed also with their characteristics. Vermont stands unrivaled with her horses and sheep. Massachusetts, with her diversity of soils, has her varieties in equal proportion. Rhode Island and Connecticut have their types of valuable animals introduced with skill and breed until they are, as it were, indigenous. So, too, of the crops of these States. From the remotest parts of Maine, and New Hampshire, and Vermont, to the southern borders of Rhode Island and Connecticut, may be found almost every variety of vegetable growth which is profitably raised in northern latitudes: oats in the cold regions, corn on the warm plains, grass on the heavy bottoms, tobacco in the warm valleys, fruits of every description, — grapes upon the ledges, cranberries in the swamps, apples upon the hills, and pears in the warm, rich, and sheltered gardens, — all find within the limits of New England appropriate and congenial spots."

Those who have witnessed the two exhibitions of this Society must have been impressed with the truth of these statements. Not only has the great variety of New England population been brought together, but the manifold objects of agriculture to which our people devote them-

selves have been well represented. No one branch of farming stood foremost; no one kind of crop seemed to outweigh all other crops; no man could say, after witnessing these exhibitions, that New England excelled in corn alone, or in wheat alone, or in horses alone, or in sheep and cattle and in nothing else. But he will rather be surprised that when all her fruits and flocks and herds are brought together, she is found to excel in all. So that, in a somewhat adverse climate, New England has a right to be proud of her corn crop, averaging thirty-one and a half bushels to the acre; she has a right to be proud of her grass crop, that sheet anchor of every farmer; she can point with satisfaction to her tobacco crop, growing in high northern latitudes with the luxuriance of southern slopes; she can show the greatest variety and the finest quality of fruits produced in any part of the world; she can draw around her herds of cattle those who seek for the best blood with which to develop and improve this branch of husbandry in remote parts of our Union; she pours a stream of her improved Merino blood into the flocks of the West, and the profits of sheep husbandry are enhanced at once; she defies the world with her horses; she attracts all men by her agricultural machinery; she takes the lead in experiments in every branch of agriculture; and when the products of New England agricultural labor are gathered together, it is found that not on one point alone has New England energy spent itself, but that a long array of enterprises presents itself, in which each individual has marks of striking excellence. It is indeed late in the day for any one to object to societies like this. On every side their influence is manifested. In general and in particular we have better horses and cattle, more productive fields and farms, more effective tools to work with, and we understand better the relations of products to soils and of

labor to returns. These things have been accomplished for us. It is also to associations of this and similar kinds, as well as to the agricultural press, that we owe so much of the united spirit and purpose of the six New England States. Few in numbers, limited in territory, it is by unanimity of effort and persistency of purpose that we have maintained our influence on the industry, arts, civilization, and progress of the country. New England bone and muscle is potent in the forest and on the prairie. New England mind works in the inventions that enable the Western emigrant to attack and subdue the roughness of unreclaimed wilds. We do, indeed, see this influence as it crops out, singly here and there, all over the country; but how much more powerful and effective is the union for the attainment of the common good, which is, in fact, the very principle of our national existence.

It is mainly in those countries where agriculture is difficult and needs care to make it successful that the most improved methods are in use. The very effort required to gain a living is an incentive to thought and invention. The rocks that oppose our communication with the soil, stumps that our fathers left because they could not get time to do everything, the marshes and swamps that must be drained, the hills that will some time be terraced, the barren pastures that need new life infused into them, are all so many incentives to effort and thought. They can be overcome much better and easier with brains than by hard labor alone; in fact, a man cannot truly be said to labor who does not work with head and hand both. Now, whatever advantages those favored portions of the land possess where it is said the land needs only to be "tickled with a hoe to laugh with a harvest" (and I would by no means deny them), they are very apt to become inhabited at last by a class of men who have not the patient, plod-

ding industry, the unconquerable Yankee grit, which grapples with the hard fields of New England. There is much in having a world to conquer; no true greatness, no splendid achievement, no great deed of the world's history has been accomplished without work. The men of New England are built up out of their soil, strong, compact, solid, like the granite hills — they have their basis in the earth, but point towards heaven.

I know it is customary to represent the farming of New England as far inferior to that of many other sections of our country. I have no doubt this is in many respects true. We may not vie with the broad, fertile lands of the West in the production of grain, or beef, or wool. We have no such opportunity afforded us in our narrow valleys or along our abrupt hillsides as falls to the lot of the dweller on the inexhaustible soils of the South and West. We are obliged to abandon many a rough and rugged spot to its natural wildness where all the arts of husbandry fail. There are many spots among us which have been saved from depopulation by the development of mechanical industry. And yet it will be found that wherever the available soil of New England has been subjected to the hand of man, it has not failed to make a kind response. New England may be said to be the Paradise of small farmers. It is to-day rewarding the application of industry to small tracts of land as well as any section of higher pretensions in the business of agriculture. If we will examine the statistics of New England agriculture, we shall be surprised to find how high the average of her productions per acre ranges when compared with that of other regions.

The following statistics, showing the average yield per acre, and the average prices of some of the leading crops of 1864, for the New England States, compared with those of the other seventeen loyal States, embracing New

York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Delaware, Kentucky, Ohio, Michigan, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Wisconsin, Iowa, Minnesota, Kansas, West Virginia, and Nebraska Territory, are taken from the monthly report of the National Agricultural Department for January, 1865.

Product.	Location.	Av. per acre.	Price.
Wheat . .	New England	$14\frac{5}{6\,6}$	$\$2.52\frac{1}{3}$
	Seventeen other States .	$12\frac{7}{1\,5}$	$1.91\frac{2\,6}{3\,1}$
Rye . .	New England	$14\frac{4\,7}{6\,0}$	$1.97\frac{1\,1}{1\,2}$
	Seventeen other States .	$14\frac{1}{6}$	$1.33\frac{2}{1\,8}$
Barley . .	New England	$21\frac{1}{2}$	$1.66\frac{1}{3}$
	Seventeen other States .	$21\frac{7}{1\,7}$	$1.52\frac{5}{3\,6}$
Oats . . .	New England	$24\frac{4\,3}{6\,0}$	$.97\frac{1}{3}$
	Seventeen other States .	$27\frac{8}{5\,1}$	$.77\frac{4}{1\,7}$
Corn . .	New England	$31\frac{1}{3}$	$2.01\frac{5}{6}$
	Seventeen other States .	$28\frac{1\,5}{1\,7}$	$1.17\frac{4}{1\,7}$
Buckwheat	New England	$18\frac{1}{2\,1}$	$1.24\frac{4}{5}$
	Sixteen other States . .	$17\frac{1}{6}$	$1.20\frac{1}{3}$
Potatoes .	New England	$143\frac{3}{8}$	$.72\frac{2}{3}$
	Seventeen other States .	$83\frac{1\,2}{1\,7}$	$1.19\frac{5}{7}$
Hay . . .	New England	$1\frac{1}{8\,0}$	24.59
	Seventeen other States .	$1\frac{7}{1\,7}$	$18.48\frac{1}{2}$
Beans . .	New England	$14\frac{5}{6}$	$2.81\frac{1\,1}{1\,2}$
	Seventeen other States .	$17\frac{1\,4}{1\,7}$	$2.31\frac{1}{1\,7}$

This result is owing to the care bestowed here by each landholder on his small strip of land. As a general rule, small farms are more profitable among us in proportion to the capital invested, and the proprietor of such a farm, if it is properly treated, need never despair of having an ample reward for his toil. The mode of farming necessarily adopted here is not attended with large returns, and admits of little of the spirit of speculation. But it tends to develop habits of industry, frugality, and prudence, which may never be despised. New England may

not supply herself with all the necessaries of life from her own soil; she may import her luxuries from every climate; but she sends the work of her mechanical industry there in exchange.

We may justly claim to have contributed something to the agriculture of the country, and that, too, at a comparatively early day, in the improvement of agricultural mechanics, the simple implements in common use upon the farm, in the early history of our material development. The traveler in many parts of Europe will, even now, find the rude implements of agriculture essentially the same as those used many centuries ago by the tillers of the soil held subject to imperial Rome. It was my fortune, some three years ago, to pass through the classic land of Italy; and, though not on an agricultural mission, it was not possible to overlook the rude processes everywhere applied to the tillage of the soil. An old wooden plow stood in a vineyard, just under the magnificent remains of a wall, known to be more than four thousand years old, near the summit of that beautiful Fiesole which overlooks the vale of the Arno. We handled and examined it carefully, nor could we help making a comparison of its rudeness with our own old wooden plows of less than half a century ago. Nor was this all; evidences of equal rudeness struck the eye on every hand. Stone threshing-floors, directly in the yard of the homestead, scooped out in an oval shape, served to catch the grain that fell under the slow and stately tread of oxen; hand labor applied where we always use machinery, and other striking indications of a rude, plodding, uninventive peasantry, met the astonished gaze. There was a time when the processes of farm labor, not only in New England but all over the country, were almost analogous in point of rudeness with those now existing in many parts of Europe. Why has so important a revolution

taken place in this country, while farming in Italy has remained stationary? Is it not that we earlier brought mind and thought and mechanical ingenuity to bear upon the labors of the hand, and thereby shortened labor and economized time?

The best hay and manure forks exhibited at the Royal Agricultural Society of England, in 1862, we found were manufactured in Vermont. This the exhibitor admitted, and a British manufacturer acknowledged that England had never been able to produce their equal in lightness and elasticity. It is a source of pride to a New England traveler in Europe to find, not only on the continent, but in England, improved agricultural implements manufactured in our own New England. We have sent forth a hardy and enterprising race of men, who have developed the resources of their new homes, and have applied those virtues which they cultivated while they studied the art of agriculture on their own hard soil.

Grant, for the sake of argument, that the people of New England fail in their farming at home, — they do not fail in their farming abroad. They have opened the pathway to the West, and carried the energy and character of their native hills into the work of peopling those new lands. They have planted institutions of learning and religion all along our western rivers, and carried their own names and the names of their birthplace into every county and town. They have learned what it is to apply all surrounding powers to the best purpose, and are attended with that good fortune which is the legitimate inheritance of frugality and honesty. New England farming has succeeded, at home, in applying the best principles of agriculture, and in supporting a well-educated, intelligent, and moral population. It has also succeeded abroad in bringing beneath the control of well-directed industry lands whose bounties are bestowed upon the cultivator an hundred-fold.

The New England farmer who goes forth to a larger field of labor carries with him much of which he has reason to be proud. He has received the tone of his life from a New England home. He has been taught in New England schools; he has drunk at the fountain of a New England church; and whatever faults he may have, he has been taught that the mind should always be open to the best instruction and the heart to the largest humanity; and when he has commenced his new career, he has but to turn back to his old home to find the best doctrine as a guide to his life, and the best implement with which to subdue the land which has fallen to his lot.

While we consider what the efforts of New England have accomplished for herself and for those sections into which she has breathed the breath of life, we should not forget her dependence, and the importance of her close and ultimate connection with the great producing States of our Union. The vital force of every nation is chiefly derived from its agricultural wealth, and from its relations to large agricultural districts. It is the great productive lands of Russia which bind her with hempen cords to the commercial and manufacturing powers of the world, and make her strong and influential. It is the luxuriant growth of eastern mountains and valleys which pours wealth and strength into the lap of England, and makes her, confined as she is to the narrow limits of a small island, the great exchange of the world, and the controlling and guiding power among nations. It is the agricultural wealth of France which enables her to endure the most devastating wars, which gave her strength to struggle through the grinding oppression and impoverishing taxation of the closing years of the Bourbon dynasty, and has given her perennial youth through all her trials. It is the "boundless continent" which makes the cluster of our States vigorous and able to increase in prosperity, in peace, and in war.

This small tract of territory, called New England, fringed with an endless variety of bays and harbors, would seem to be the home of a people devoted to commerce. Intersected as she is by rapid streams bursting from her hillsides and rushing through her valleys, her career would appear to be by nature almost wholly manufacturing. The genius of her people fits her more especially for these two great pursuits. Whatever there is of useful invention may be found within her borders. Every power, every angle and curve, the wheel, the pulley, and the lever, all eccentric motions, are secured by her people, for the purpose of increasing with great rapidity her mechanical and manufacturing operations. Her population gather up and build into manufacturing villages, and the accumulation of wealth in her inland towns is astonishing—all drawn from the ingenious contrivances of her mechanics and artisans. Manufactures and commerce are her business; and while she applies herself to the best methods of farming, and develops the art of agriculture in the extraordinary manner to which I have already referred, it is evident that her civil power grows out of that bond which binds her to the great producing sections of the South and West. Even were there no great civil and social and national tie uniting Massachusetts and Illinois into one community, their mutual business relations as producers and consumers should make their union complete.

The mills of New England reach forth their millions of fingers to the textile fibers which the cheap pastures of the West and the savannahs of the South produce for them. The merchants of New England have long since learned the value of those great markets which are founded upon the production of food and fiber for our manufacturing and trading people. The restless and busy sons of New England know where the broad lands lie from which they can draw their wealth, when their

native hills and valleys fail to reward their toil. And all the active and cultivated thought of New England, developed by her elaborate system of education, finds service enough in these newly-peopled regions, where the schoolhouse and the church are yet but recent institutions. The mutual relations, therefore, which exist between New England and the large producing sections of our country, should never be forgotten. With them we are indeed one people, strong, prosperous, and able to sustain our national renown. Let us estimate our position aright, and, while we are conscious of our ability to bear ourselves well through all trial and disaster, while we know our own independence, and understand the precise character of our service in the great American States, let us never forget that our prosperous enterprise has received its great strength from the extent and diversity of that great producing territory, over which floats the same flag which protects us, and where extend the obligations of the Constitution which we call our own.

But so far as the agricultural greatness and progress of this country is concerned, we are just upon its threshold. Behind us is the track of our historic record, of a land half subdued by man's industry, of institutions established, schools, churches, homes, and all the incipient steps to greatness taken, while in the future stretches out a vast promise beyond the calculation of the keenest vision. The number of acres in this broad land, admirable for cultivation, is almost beyond computation. We count them by millions. We offer them in farms and homesteads to all the world. Nowhere else is there such a beneficent boon to men as in this vast country.

Now it is because this expanse must some day be covered with such an immense population, and will afford sustenance to so many families, that we in New England,

the cradle of the continent in great ideas, must raise up among ourselves, and maintain, an influence that will guide and control the agricultural industry of the country. This can be done justly in only one way, and that is by learning and practicing the very best possible methods for ourselves. When your sons leave the old fireside for the West or South, when they leave the farm which grows too small for their rising ambition, be sure that they add to New England loyalty and integrity a thorough knowledge of their calling: let it be seen that wherever a man from any of the States embraced within the circle of this Association shall settle, there the curse is banished from the land, and obedience to the primal order changes it to a blessing. These are no fanciful dreams of a theorist. They are practical, attainable objects worthy of any man's ambition, worthy, especially, of the young men of our country.

We are about entering upon a new system of effort, under the stimulus of the National Government, and it is our duty to do all in our power to make the experiment of agricultural colleges successful, alike honorable to ourselves and useful to the country at large. I say to you, gentlemen, representatives of the agricultural thought, and skill, and science of New England, it is our duty to make this experiment successful: a duty we owe to ourselves, to our children, and to the Government that comes forward so generously to aid and foster these institutions. We must do the best we can with all the means placed in our power, and if we fail to exert ourselves to this end, we shall be unfaithful to the trust which we have taken upon ourselves to execute. I hope yet to see the day when every advantage we possess is improved to the utmost, when the agricultural colleges shall be truly worthy of their name, and turn out men who can become masters in their pursuit. In order to accomplish all or any of these objects, a great deal must be done.

If there is any one thing lacking in American fairs, as hitherto sustained, it is the want of a persistent, vital energy which takes hold of the object to be accomplished as a real and attainable good. The fair is admirable as a holiday, but it must not be that alone. These exhibitions of horses and cattle, this display of the products of our soil, have a purpose which is dear to the hearts of those who believe in the future prosperity of the country. Let me urge upon you, farmers of New England, the duty of seeing that this purpose does not fail of its accomplishment. The machinery of a fair is thoroughly democratic. The man who can exercise an influence or has any good to communicate, can here do it in such a way and under such auspices as to have some effect. A man's individual efforts in his own town or neighborhood may do much, but associated with others, all intent on the same end, he can do vastly more. Now, if the New England Fair or any local or State fair is not such as it ought to be, it is your duty to take hold and straighten the furrow which it cuts, infuse into it the life of a high and real object, give it the support of your presence and sympathy, attend its preliminary meetings with an ear open to learn, or a mind to impart knowledge. The change from the usual routine of farm labor will make this a welcome holiday, but not that alone: it will introduce a variety into thought, as essential for your welfare as a rotation of crops is to the land. No man can plod right along in one beaten path all his lifetime, without contracting a certain narrowness of habit and thought.

I am happy, farmers of New England, to welcome you to New Hampshire, and to strengthen, if possible, by your reception here, your regard for that member of the sisterhood of States over whose councils I have the honor to preside. I would do all in my power, through this Association and all others, to make New England one in

thought and feeling, as she really is one in interest. Thrice welcome with returning peace! Your presence here to-day indicates a renewed devotion to the substantial interests of the country, and to those pursuits which have gained for New England so deserved a pre-eminence in the history of the country. From these prosperous homes and these thriving centers of labor, her soldiers went out, feeling that they had the solid support of wealth and plenty to back them up; to these homes they have returned, more ready than ever before to acknowledge the truth and vital importance of the principle of free labor.

I know no New England State which is willing to resign her share of the renown which has fallen on any one of her sisters. Has Maine, or Vermont, or Massachusetts, or Connecticut, or Rhode Island, achieved any glory, or developed any industry, or revealed any light, New Hampshire claims her share of the glory, and New Hampshire men feel that their brethren have done the work. They rejoice in and defend their Union and the flag; they are ready to die for their country, but they love New England, this little group of States, this Switzerland of America, as the home of their fathers; and well they may. For now, in this day of national triumph, as we beat the victorious sword into the plowshare, and gather beneath our triumphant flag, how radiant does the spirit of New England appear! God be thanked for our national victory, for the reward which He has bestowed upon our people for their self-sacrifice and devotion. Not a victory of arms alone has He given us, but a triumph of the highest and best social and civil principles known to man, and brought by our fathers to our own rocky shores, — a victory for freedom, and religion, and education. May its glories never fade, and may its influence never cease, until all men in our own land and throughout the world shall know and enjoy these blessings!

The governors each followed in brief remarks. Governor Andrew twice referred to Governor Smyth, and said his address had filled him "with admiration for the zeal and earnestness with which he has entered into the discussion of such important principles." In conclusion, he thanked Governor Smyth for his eloquent address, and called for cheers, first for his excellency Governor Smyth, next for Governor Smyth's address, and finally for the State of New Hampshire.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE GRANITE STATE.

Visiting Lowell soon afterwards, Governor Smyth attended the Fair of the Mechanics' Association, and was called up at the table by the following toast: "*The State of New Hampshire*: From her valleys she sends us the Merrimack, and from her hills the pure air of freedom. To-day, through her chief magistrate, she reassures us of her good will and fraternal *Concord.*"

Governor Smyth, as reported in a Lowell paper, eulogized Massachusetts in reponse. The people of New Hampshire came to Lowell for many articles of our production and manufacture, and that State rejoices in our success. A number of years ago he came to Lowell and worked in the mills of the Middlesex Company for ten dollars per month, getting him enough money to purchase articles of clothing he was in need of, and if he had received larger wages he might be a resident of Lowell now, although he had prospered well in his adopted State. The climate and soil of New England produced men and women possessed of vigor of mind and body to labor as no other people on this continent could labor. He was pleased to see so many ladies present at this exhibition, regarding their presence as a good omen of success. They should feel interested in such exhibitions. They should be properly educated in the affairs of business life, and he didn't believe any man should marry a woman who would not be a helpmeet to him. He was much pleased with our excellent fair, and the pleasant grounds and substantial buildings owned by our agricultural soci-

eties. New Hampshire could not compete successfully with us in this matter at present.

The same season Governor Smyth attended the county fair at Milford, and addressed his friends the farmers in the following words: —

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

I am happy to meet you to-day under the cheering auspices that now surround us. The black clouds of war which for four long years hung over our land, are broken and dispelled, and the sun of peace once more sheds its sweet and cheering rays over our whole country. From the rough pursuits of war to the mild and genial arts of peaceful industry, our people turn with cheerful alacrity and ready adaptation, as is everywhere seen by the absorption in our varied branches of industry of the thousands of our noble soldiers, who during the past few months have returned to us from the scenes of the camp and the battle-field. Evidences of this fact I see before me to-day. Your exhibition is far in advance of the one held here two years ago. Many articles here upon exhibition are of superior excellence, and would do credit to any State fair or other exhibition of larger pretension.

Among these I will mention your specimens of bread, which are of a very superior quality, and which I have seldom seen excelled. The article of butter, too, does great credit to the ladies of this section of the country. Both these articles, as well as many others, show that the wives and daughters of your agriculturists are trained to, and skilled in, the household arts, which are as essential to the success and happiness of our farmers as their own industry and intelligence in the out-door management of their farms. Yet notwithstanding these excellences, and others I might mention, your fair is not fully what it ought to be, and what you would be glad to have it, nor

what it would be if the people but felt the interest in the fair which it is entitled to receive and which its importance deserves. Your excellent facilities for manufacturing, the fertile soil of this productive portion of the State, and the general thrift and industry of your people, are all abundantly ample to insure an exhibition of this character of marked excellence in all its departments, if public attention were only sufficiently awakened to its importance and utility.

Yet I regret to say that in New Hampshire our people are in this regard behind many of our sister States, and even slow Old England. This should not and even need not be, and let us hope that it may not long continue. I know it is often said that New Hampshire "is a good State to emigrate from," and perhaps it is generally believed that our young men can better their fortunes by turning their backs upon their mother State and seeking elsewhere for larger returns and richer rewards for their labors and enterprise. For one I do not share in this feeling. I believe that ours is not only a good State to be born in, but a good State to live in and to die in, and that the one great care and concern of the fathers and mothers should be to awaken in the hearts of their sons and daughters a feeling of attachment and affection for and of pride and interest in the homes of their childhood and the State of their fathers. Statistics bear me out in saying that New Hampshire is a good agricultural State, that agricultural labor and enterprise bring here as sure and ample rewards as in the average of the States of the Union: and yet how vastly can this be improved! The great necessity of our soil is fertilization, and yet fertilizers in abundance are hidden in our bogs and ravines, untouched and undisturbed for generations. There is scarcely a limit to the progress which lies in our reach if our active and enterprising young men will remain with us

and give their energies to this pursuit. As I was just saying, it is one of the highest duties of parents to cultivate in the hearts of their sons attachments for home, and most effectually can this be done. The home should be made cheerful and happy, and it should be beautified and adorned with those little embellishments which, though cheap and within the reach of all, are yet most powerful in their attractions for the tender years of childhood and of youth. Flowers should blossom by the walks and shed their fragrance in the beaten playground: the vine should climb the lattice by the door, and cover the ample trellis with its delicious fruitage; the pear and the plum tree should have their place in the garden, surrounded by the hundred delicacies which are seldom found, save in the gardens of the rich. All these, with little care and little expense, can be made to beautify every habitation in the State, and not only to beautify but add substantially to its value, and the enjoyment of the occupants. The cheerlessness and nakedness of thousands of homes, now dreary and unattractive, might, by means thus simple, cheap and accessible to all, be forever dispelled, and beauty and loveliness smile in their stead. To this subject let me invite your especial attention.

In conclusion, let me urge upon you all to unite in earnest efforts to advance the prosperity of our State and to secure for her the eminence in her varied industrial pursuits which she is capable of attaining. We have all the elements of prosperity at our hands if we will but use them. That we shall avail ourselves of them I have the greatest confidence.

In October, Governor Smyth, having been named one of the corporators of the National Asylum for Disabled Soldiers, visited Washington, where he was appointed one of a committee to prepare regulations for the government of the institution, and for other preliminary duties.

General Grant, Admiral Farragut, General Butler, Surgeon-General Barnes, H. J. Raymond, ex-Governor Tod, and Admiral Davis, were his associates on this committee.

At this time he took occasion to see the secretary of war and Generals Grant and Meade, and to urge the immediate discharge of New Hampshire men in service. The following letter is an acknowledgment of one of numerous testimonials to Governor Smyth of the appreciation by the returned veterans of what he had done to promote their comfort, and to secure for them what they were justly entitled to : —

CONCORD, November 21, 1865.

CAPT. DANA W. KING, NASHUA, N. H. :

Dear Sir : Your note of the 17th instant to Governor Smyth, accompanied by a pistol which you kindly present to him, is received, and I am requested to extend to you his sincere acknowledgment for the present, and to express his lively appreciation of the friendly sentiments which prompted it, and which are so freely and flatteringly expressed in your note.

Although your term of service was mostly passed in a distant part of the country, yet the gallantry of your battalion in the hour of conflict, its hardships and sufferings in an uncongenial climate, are nevertheless well known to and appreciated by the people of New Hampshire, whose banner was never more proudly borne than by the "gallant Eighth."

His excellency trusts that your sword may never again be drawn in the terrible conflict of war: but, should occasion come when the honor of our flag shall require that stern vindication, he doubts not that yours will be among the first to be drawn in its defense, and, as now, the last to be sheathed.

CHAS. H. BARTLETT,
Private Secretary.

That year the governor issued the following

THANKSGIVING PROCLAMATION.

In accordance with the custom of our fathers, the desire of all wise and Christian hearts, and the spirit of the Divine revelation, I do, with advice of the council, hereby appoint Thursday, the thirtieth day of November next, to be observed by the people of New Hampshire as a day of public thanksgiving and praise to Almighty God.

That He has brought us safely and victoriously to the conclusion of a long and desolating war, and that peace once more returns to bless the nation;

That He has given it to us, in this generation, to firmly establish, maintain, and defend the great principles of civil liberty and equal rights: and that human slavery is virtually abolished throughout our land:

That, while we mourn our fallen heroes, He has yet returned to us so many, illustrious for bravery and devotion to their country:

That, while enduring the scourge of war, He has yet preserved us from pestilence and famine: and has restrained the nations of the earth, and given us external peace:

That the social and moral welfare of the State, the learning of the schools, and the prosperity of the churches have not diminished:

That abundant harvests have crowned the labors of the husbandman: that industry has received its due reward, and that prosperity has blessed the marts of commerce and trade:

That the present is manifold in blessings, and the future rich in hope, —

For these special causes, and the innumerable mercies that surround and gladden our daily paths, let us abandon for a day our usual avocations, assemble ourselves in

houses of worship, and render devout and heartfelt thanks to the Sovereign Ruler of the universe and Redeemer of men.

Given at the council chamber, in Concord, this twenty-first day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-five, and the ninetieth of the Independence of the United States of America.

FREDERICK SMYTH.

By His Excellency the Governor, with the advice of the Council.

WALTER HARRIMAN, *Secretary of State.*

CHAPTER XVIII.

WORK FOR NEW HAMPSHIRE.

In December, 1865, the governor visited Washington, and endeavored to get a clear understanding of the State accounts with the treasury department. He found matters in a very complicated condition, mainly from the lack of such vouchers as the department considered necessary, from the inexperience of the accounting officers of the State troops, and also from the strain of such enormous transactions as came upon the inadequate clerical force of the General Government.

Working up the matter with accustomed energy, he evolved from the mass of tangled accounts the sum of $47,104, due to New Hampshire.

The sons of New Hampshire resident in Washington, took this occasion to give the governor a serenade. Col. N. G. Ordway, Sergeant-at-arms of the House, with a large party, accompanied by the Treasury Band, proceeded to the National Hotel. After the music had ceased, Governor Smyth appeared, when Colonel Ordway addressed him, saying that at a late hour in the afternoon the New Hampshire boys had learned that he was to remain in the city another night, and had, in accordance with an earnest desire on their part, called to pay their respects to his excellency, although the weather was cold, and for this region excessively inclement: the sons of the Granite State had been reared in a climate which had prepared them for any emergency. In behalf of the sons of New Hampshire, he desired to welcome Governor Smyth to the capital of

the nation, and to say that after hearing from him, they had come prepared to take him a captive to an entertainment which awaited them all. To which the governor replied, —

"Colonel Ordway and Sons of New Hampshire: It gives me great pleasure to meet so many of you to-night, and I am not surprised at your determination and energy in appearing here, or anywhere else, even on such a night as this. New Hampshire men always make their mark wherever they go, and I hope that you will not only make good the old saying that 'New Hampshire is a good place to emigrate from,' but that after you have succeeded in securing a fair share of this world's goods, you will return to the hills and valleys that I know you love so well, there to live and die with your kindred.

"The Senate and House, at the other end of the avenue, have borrowed largely from intellect which first dawned among the snow-clad mountains of your native State, and I am proud to know that other departments of the Government have learned to appreciate the services of the young and rising men of New Hampshire. Your untiring devotion to the wants of our wounded soldiers in the hospitals and on the battle-fields, entitles you to the lasting gratitude of the whole people of your native State. Your devotion to the Union cause and universal liberty are too well known to require comment from me at this time, and I will, therefore, only say that the sentiments of the people of New Hampshire are fixed, and she will take no steps backward.

"I am told by the Sergeant-at-arms of the House of Representatives that I am under arrest and must go with you, and as his authority is unquestioned by members of Congress, either by day or by night, I shall willingly submit. Again thanking you for this friendly call, I am now ready to accompany you."

The band then struck up "Yankee Doodle," and escorted the governor, with about forty New Hampshire men, back to the starting point on Four-and-a-Half street, where Colonel Ordway gave them an entertainment, during which speeches were made by Hon. Wm. E. Chandler, Governor Smyth, Francis H. Morgan, Esq., Hon. E. Ashton Rollins, Hon. Edward H. Rollins, M. C., Colonel Ordway, Walcott Hamlin, Esq., and Judge Pearson, of the Pension Bureau. The band then played "Sweet Home," after which the whole company escorted the governor back to his quarters, and separated with three cheers for Governor Smyth, and three for the Granite State.

On the 22d of December, Forefathers Day, he was present at the banquet of the New England Society, at Delmonico's, in New York, and responded to a sentiment complimentary to the sons of New Hampshire, as follows: —

Mr. President:

The seal of the city which is my adopted residence has for its motto the words "Labor omnia vincit," which not only aptly expresses the motive purpose of a manufacturing place, where the cotton of the South is woven into cloth, and the iron of Pennsylvania moulded and forged into mighty engines, but it is significant of that pervading energy and that unconquerable will which has ever animated the sons of New England. New Hampshire, sir, is small in extent, but her rocky ribs throb with that vital current which has given life and strength to so many communities on this continent. The sources of the rivers are in the mountains, and there will be found the sources of virtue also. The people accustomed to a contest with the hard soil, cheered by the health of the pure air, will not soon become enervated,

It is not for me to call the roll of the illustrious names of her victorious soldiers, living or dead. She claims to have done no more than her duty in the great contest for the supremacy of New England ideas, and history may be safely trusted to tell how well.

This is an occasion which calls for no exaltation of one State above another. We have learned on the battle-field to bury all invidious distinctions, and it is to be hoped that no resurrection of rebellion ever awaits them. Yet in that generous rivalry which exults in individual success only that it may add to the glory of a common country, we shall not be found wanting. As each separate State of the six whose great day we here commemorate, has contributed freely of all that she holds most dear to enhance the peculiar fame of New England, so, sir, I trust, will New England ever prove true to the highest good of the Union. It was the true nobility of labor that threw down the gage in the Rebellion, and I rejoice to see it elevated where it belongs of right, even though it had to be raised on a million bayonet points. Labor of the brain and of the hand have made us all we are. United for a praiseworthy common purpose, they are invincible. Let us go forth from this occasion prepared to assert and defend that Union everywhere and on all occasions, as indispensable to the true glory and prosperity of the Union of States which we all hold dear. [Applause.]

Among the regiments returning from the war, it will have been noticed that the Second was the last to finish its term of service. It went to the war at the first call, with 1,046 men, rank and file, received recruits during the war, raising its total to 2,200, and returned on this last month of the year, after twenty-four engagements, numbering 700 men. Its original commander, Col. Gilman Marston, having been made general of a division, it returned under command of Col. J. N. Patterson.

Of all the speeches made to the returning soldiers by Governor Smyth, none have been reported, except this, which is quoted from a Concord paper.

Governor Smyth said he was proud to welcome to the State and to their homes the officers and soldiers of the Second Regiment, — a regiment dear in the recollections of us all. The sight of them brought to his mind many incidents which he had witnessed on the battle-field. They had fought long and well. The prophecy had been fulfilled in their case that "the first shall be last." They had served through the Rebellion faithfully and well, and were the last to return to the State. The sight of this regiment inspired us with emotions never to be forgotten. There were those who could not be welcomed home, having yielded up their lives on the bloody fields of war. He was reminded of the scenes of Gettysburg, where it was his fortune to assist in caring for the wounded, and performing the last sad duties for the dead. He remembered passing a building which he was told contained none but rebels, and on hearing his name called, he entered, there to find members of this regiment, whom he removed to the spot where the wounded of the regiment were lying; and he was happy to see one of those men before him to-day. There was one person he did not see who ought to be here to-day, and that was Miss Harriet Dame. She had labored and slept on the battle-field, caring for the wounded and the sick, the dying and the dead. They all knew her deeds of kindness. She was a noble woman, to be held in kind remembrance by the people of this State.

"The people of New Hampshire," he said, "understand your history; they remember your illustrious deeds, and cherish their memories. You have performed your duties as soldiers well; now you have duties as citizens to discharge. The soldiers of the regiments which have re-

turned have quietly resumed the duties of citizens, notwithstanding disorder was prophesied. They have been absorbed in industrial classes."

The apparent increase of crime was not chargeable to the account of the returned soldier, but, he believed, to returned rebels from the South, and that statistics now being prepared in Massachusetts would prove this. The soldiers feel the dignity and importance of their position as part of the community. The people had a duty to perform to the families of needy soldiers. State aid now ceased. The people should see to it that no soldier, nor wife of a soldier, nor child of a soldier, should suffer through the inclement season. There would be much quiet suffering, and it should be sought out and relieved. No less than this is due to the families of the soldiers who have offered their lives that the country might live.

"And now, soldiers," said the governor, in conclusion, "I wish you a happy and merry Christmas, a safe return to your homes, and that you may live in such a manner as to be beloved by all around you. Having been soldiers, brave soldiers, may you now be citizens, brave citizens."

CHAPTER XIX.

RAILROAD AFFAIRS AT NEWPORT AND CLAREMONT. — THE GOVERNOR RE-NOMINATED.

In March, 1866, at a meeting held in Newport by persons interested in the extension of the Concord & Claremont Railroad to the Connecticut river, Governor Smyth, on being introduced by Hon. Edmund Burke, was greeted (according to correspondence of the Boston Journal) "with repeated rounds of enthusiastic applause."

He said that although it was his first visit to Newport, he saw many friendly faces. He paid an eloquent tribute of praise and respect to the enterprise, thrift, and intelligence of the people of northwestern New Hampshire, and agreed with other speakers that they deserved a railroad. Nature had ordained it, the country awaited development, money was offered, and (turning to the venerable Judge Nesmith, who presided) he added, "I believe the case is ready for the jury; and now, gentlemen, go ahead and build your road."

In June following a meeting was held at Claremont, in furtherance of the same object. According to a report in the Boston Journal, the governor spoke about half an hour. Among other things, he said it gave him great pleasure to visit this beautiful town and lovely valley. "I have long wished to pay my respects to the citizens of this section of the State, but could not spend the time, it takes so long to get here. Your pleasant streets and charming hills and mountains invite delicious repose, and I wish I could spend a month in this delightful valley of New England. Years ago the people of Manchester and

vicinity started out with a railroad in this direction, and we expected you to meet us, but you did n't come. We got as far as Hemniker, and then held out our arms to embrace you: but you were not there! [Applause.] Then Governor Gilmore tore up part of the track, and began another route. [A voice: "And he did it Sunday, too." Laughter and applause.] Now the people of central and southern New Hampshire want to meet you by one route if they can't by another. As I look at your smiling faces to-day, I am led to believe that if you should will it you might raise the money for this railroad in one hour, and commence the work to-morrow morning. [Applause.] I sincerely believe the line will be built, and that it will be a profitable investment. It will not be any branch road, but a grand passenger and freight thoroughfare to the West. Permit me to wish you the greatest success in the contemplated scheme, and to hope that ere long the whistle of the iron horse may be heard in your valleys and along your streams, and may reverberate far away among the mountains."

Nothing of moment occurred to disturb the harmony of affairs, and the close of the official year found no voice raised against the re-nomination of Governor Smyth. He was re-elected by a majority of about five thousand, a victory quite as significant as that of his first year, in 1865, when the flush of returning peace and of national victory had so far subdued Democratic party zeal that a very small vote was polled. But, with all their efforts, they were able to gain only about seven hundred on their vote of the previous year.

On the 13th of March following, there was a meeting of congratulation in Smyth's Hall, addressed by General Edward W. Hinks, of Massachusetts, and others, at which the governor said, whatever doubts he might have

entertained of his own abilities or merits in the discharge of the duties to which he had been called, he never for one moment distrusted the patriotism and fidelity of the Republican party of New Hampshire, nor the verdict they would render on this occasion. They had a clear perception of the situation, and comprehended their duties as citizens too well to be distracted by any side issue, or by any apparent differences among men professing to desire the same ends. In this city, without effort and almost without organization, the Republican party had gained on their vote of last year. For this compliment, so far as it was personal, he heartily thanked them, and briefly but appropriately alluded to his personal obligations to his fellow citizens of Manchester, and the uniform support which they had rendered him. But he considered that men and personal ends or gratifications were of little moment compared with the great interests that concern the nation and humanity. The enemies of freedom and equal rights were awake, alert, and dangerous. He said it was a fact that no man could truly deny, that New Hampshire lost to the Republican party would have carried joy to the heart of every rebel and every rebel sympathizer, from the deserters who have come in from Canada to deposit their votes, to the most bitter son of the South who now silently chews the end of defeat and meditates new treason against the Government. It would have rejoiced those who just now love Andrew Johnson only because they hope he will help them destroy the party which has saved the Union: and this hope has galvanized so much life into the old Democratic party of New Hampshire that she would have surprised and possibly beaten men whose patriotism was less warm, or whose courage had not been tried on so many battle-fields.

Not long after the election, the following correspondence took place: —

STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE,
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
CONCORD, N. H., March 20, 1866.

HON. WM. H. SEWARD, SECRETARY OF STATE, WASHINGTON, D. C. :

Dear Sir: I am informed that Captain Cornelius Healey, a citizen of this State, and officer of its militia, is now incarcerated in Ireland, by order of the British Government, upon the suspicion of being engaged in the Fenian movement.

Captain Healey served for three years in our war against the Rebellion, as captain of the Eighth New Hampshire Volunteers, and won the reputation of a brave and faithful officer.

On returning from the war, broken in health, and still suffering from a disease contracted in the service, he was advised by his physician to take a sea voyage to Ireland, in the hope that it would favorably influence the disease under which he was suffering: acting upon the suggestion, he started for that country a few months since, and, as I understand, was seized and imprisoned soon after his arrival.

It is quite impossible for Captain Healey, in his present condition, to endure even a brief period of imprisonment, without most imminent danger of serious and even fatal consequences, and I feel it my duty to urge upon you the utmost importance of immediate steps being taken by our Government, through the proper officials, to bring this matter to the notice of the British authorities, with a view to his early discharge and liberation.

Trusting that the subject will receive your immediate attention and appropriate action, I have the honor to be

Your obedient servant,

FREDERICK SMYTH,
Governor of New Hampshire.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
WASHINGTON, March 27, 1866.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY FREDERICK SMYTH, GOVERNOR OF THE STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE, CONCORD, N. H. :

Sir : I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 20th instant, and its accompaniments relative to the arrest and detention of Captain Healey in Ireland, upon a charge of being connected with the Fenian movement, and to inform you that the matter will be brought to the attention of the British Government at the earliest practicable moment, by Mr. Adams, the United States minister in London.

I have the honor to be your excelleney's very obedient servant,

WILLIAM H. SEWARD.

Perhaps no member of the Republican party ever enjoyed greater popularity among our fellow-citizens of Irish descent in Manchester. His prompt action in behalf of Captain Healey is an indication of the quality that produces this popularity.

The Republican nominating convention for State officers met in Phenix Hall, at Concord, January 3, 1866. The following resolution from the party platform for the year will show the estimate put upon the standing of the candidate : —

" *Resolved*, That the State and national faith, pledged for the redemption of the public debt incurred in defense of the Union, must be kept inviolate : and that we insist upon an economy in the public expenditures, and pledge the Republican party of New Hampshire to retrenchment and reform, wherever practicable; and of the sincerity of this pledge we give the highest guaranty in our power, by presenting again for re-election our present

popular chief magistrate, Hon. Frederick Smyth, against whose official or personal integrity not even political rancor has dared utter a word. The people know his devotion to their interests, honor his integrity, and will triumphantly re-elect him."

After the announcement of the action of the convention had been made known to Governor Smyth with the usual form, he came forward, was received with hearty applause, and said: —

Gentlemen of the Convention:

I will not pretend an indifference to the manner in which you have received me here to day, nor to the very flattering unanimity which has characterized your action. Having conscientiously labored for what I believed to be the best interests of New Hampshire, if in so doing I have met your approbation and that of the people whom you represent, it is the highest reward possible to any public servant. I thank you, therefore, sincerely and heartily, for the nomination; and it is also not improper on this occasion that I should notice the consideration with which the measures of my administration have been received, both by parties and people, many of whom would undoubtedly have preferred some other man to represent their interests and their principles; and this is done the more readily because I am not conscious that I have varied a hair from principle, or wavered a particle in the discharge of duty, to seek approbation of friend or foe. But I will say, gentlemen, that in my efforts to advance and promote the interests of the State I have found only kind words and good wishes everywhere and on all sides. So far as this could alleviate the anxieties always inseparable from the discharge of the duties of responsible office, nothing remains to be wished for. The manner of its bestowal will encourage and strengthen me through

the remaining months of my term, and, if ratified by the people, I shall for another year sacrifice any personal consideration which may stand in the way of a full discharge of duty to the State. All my strength and powers shall be devoted to developing the ample resources, and encouraging the industries, of our beloved State. With the restoration of peace, blessed peace, New Hampshire must assume the rank to which she is nobly entitled among the progressive States of the Union. Others may excel her in many of the conditions which go to make up national wealth, but an intelligent people, well-managed finances, indomitable industry, and thorough patriotism, with reverence for the laws of God, and respect for the laws and rights of man, make her rich in the essential elements of true greatness. Allow me to thank you again, gentlemen of the convention, for the manner of this reception and nomination, and to wish you a safe return to happy homes and families, and prosperity during life.

CHAPTER XX.

SECOND INAUGURAL ADDRESS.

The second inauguration of Governor Smyth, on the 7th of June, 1866, was attended by a large concourse of citizens, and by several distinguished officials from other States, including Governors Bullock, of Massachusetts, and Dillingham, of Vermont. The escort was unusually large, and was composed in good degree of those who had served in the war, and who gave evidence of martial training. Following is the message: —

Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives:

Appearing before you to assume the responsible duties which have again been confided to my charge, allow me first to congratulate you upon the extensive and important improvements which we witness in this now commodious and attractive public edifice. Neither should it be forgotten that for these improved facilities and ample accommodations we are indebted to the public spirit and judicious enterprise of the city of Concord. The popular expectation created by its pledges has been fully and fairly met, and the Capitol of the State will no longer be regarded as an impeachment upon the character of the people for progressive enterprise. The several apartments assigned for the use of the various public officers seem to be adequate and convenient for the transaction of public business, while increased security is afforded to the records, so long exposed to destruction by fire and otherwise. The condition of the public grounds immediately surrounding the Capitol will doubtless receive your atten-

tion. They should be protected from encroachments, and made as attractive as their limits will allow. Having thus secured to ourselves the essential requisites for the transaction of the public business, we shall, I trust, in all things keep pace with this improvement, so long needed, and so admirably accomplished.

FINANCE.

The receipts into the treasury of the State for the year ending June 1, 1866, were $4,116,078.54, and were derived from the following sources, namely: —

State tax	$748,436 12
Railroad tax	184,967 92
Savings bank tax	56,077 17
United States war claims	91,352 98
Civil commissions	714 00
Public property	18 57
Copyright of N. H. reports	533 00
State-prison	1,034 77
Interest on deposits	1,295 92
State bonds	610,228 24
State notes	2,397,675 74
In treasury June 1, 1865	23,744 11
	$4,116,078 54

The disbursements of the year amounted to $3,958,198.69, and were for the following purposes: —

Towns for State aid	$509,204 92
Bounty to volunteers	50,200 00
Military expenses	24,013 84
Recruiting fees	3,250 00
Cattle commissioners	856 53
Salaries	29,848 29
Legislature	28,916 40
Council	3,221 40
Legislative resolutions	15,645 84
Towns. Railroad tax dividends	85,614 91
Towns. Savings bank tax dividends	43,906 74

State printing, including Adj.-General's report	14,645 53
Volunteer militia	1,753 60
Adj.-General and Quartermaster's Departments	8,026 14
Extra edition of Adj.-General's report	2,757 07
State-prison	211 73
Asylum for the Insane	6,647 09
House of Reformation	6,250 00
Deaf and Dumb Asylum	1,967 92
Trust funds	655 21
Governor's contingent fund	10 87
Abatement of taxes	730 13
School commissioners	725 91
National cemetery	1,260 00
Fish commissioners	100 00
Bounty on wild animals	218 50
Notes paid	2,831,149 57
Interest	286,411 55
	$3,958,199 69
Cash in Treasury, June 1, 1866	157,878 85
	$4,116,078 54

STATE DEBT.

Funded debts and trust funds	$2,238,152 15
Notes	1,922,546 74
Total debt, June 1, 1866	$4,160,698 89

The cash in the treasury is sufficient to pay all present outstanding obligations, as estimated by the auditor.

The details of the foregoing receipts and expenditures are given in the report of the auditor, in which is clearly indicated the source of all receipts into the treasury, and to whom and for what all expenditures have been made. It will be observed that the transactions of the treasury the past year greatly exceed in amount those of any previous year. It has, in fact, been the paying year of the war, and it is a matter of congratulation that we have been able to pass through it not only unscathed in our

credit, but have strengthened the confidence of our creditors in our ability and determination to meet and discharge our obligations promptly at maturity.

To provide for the heavy and pressing demands upon the treasury at the lowest possible rates, and at the same time to strengthen and improve our securities in the money market, has been the anxious and laborious task of the executive the past year. It has been necessary to raise upwards of three millions of dollars to meet the outstanding and maturing obligations of the State. In no instance has more than the market rate of interest been paid, or more than could have been realized from investments in Government securities at current prices, although exempt from taxation, while ours were not. The highest rate that has been paid is eight per cent, while considerable sums have been obtained at six and seven.

The revenue the present year, as estimated by the auditor, will be .		$856,800
He estimates the ordinary expenses at .	$91,025	
Extraordinary expenses, embracing State aid due towns, interest on notes and bonds, appropriations to charitable institutions, and legislative resolves	513,500	604,525
Leaving to be applied to the reduction of the State debt		$252,275

If this session of the legislature should not be protracted beyond that of last year, and if all claims upon the treasury which will be pressed upon your attention shall be most carefully scrutinized, and the most rigid economy and rigorous retrenchment of expenses are insisted upon in all the departments, I have great confidence that this gratifying result may be realized.

The ordinary expenses of the State should be brought back to a peace basis as rapidly as the condition of public affairs will admit. Satisfactory progress has been made

in this direction the past year, and the present will, I anticipate, witness a substantial return to it. This duty we owe to the present and prospective tax-payers of our State.

The discontinuance of State aid, and other items of extraordinary expenditure growing out of the war, will admit of a reduction of the State tax of $250,000 next year, and still leave a probable balance of $200,000 to be applied in reduction of the State debt.

In view of the heavy town and national taxation, I would favor the policy of reducing our State tax annually to a sum sufficient only to meet all current expenditures, and to pay $200,000 of the principal of our debt, which will wholly discharge it in twenty years.

The treasurer has now on hand about three and one quarter million dollars in six per cent un-negotiated bonds, authorized by the laws of 1861, 1862, and 1864, which it has not been deemed advisable to place upon the market. I recommend that these bonds be destroyed, with the exception of half a million, which, with what have been negotiated, will be as large an amount as we shall need, or can well protect, in that form. The very existence of so large an amount of bonds now on hand, and liable to be put upon the market, has a damaging effect upon all our securities.

The floating debt of the State is now in a condition, if wisely managed, to be carried without great inconvenience, and, when reduced, as it may be by the sale of the balance of these bonds, there can be but little danger of serious embarrassments resulting therefrom, while it will be subject to an annual reduction from an application of the State revenues to its extinguishment.

No legislation in regard to our finances is asked at the present session, except authority to provide means to meet maturing obligations, amounting to about $1,800,000.

I particularly invite your attention to the full and careful statements relating to our financial transactions, contained in the able report of the auditor.

CLAIMS AGAINST THE UNITED STATES.

In the report of the State treasurer, last June, a charge against the United States of $494,451.37 was reckoned as available assets, and deducted from the State indebtedness of that date. On examination into this claim, soon after the adjournment of the legislature, it was found that the State owed the United States $113,600.45, by the account at Washington, which was as follows: —

AMOUNT CHARGED THE STATE.

1826—Nov. 1.	Balance on settlement, this date	$10,839 94
1861—	Offset of direct tax	185,645 67
1861—Oct. 7.	Cash	200,000 00
1863—Sept. 19.	Cash	224,000 00
1864—Jan. 13.	Cash	47,134 19
1864—Dec. 16.	Cash	200,000 00
		$867,619 80
Deducting amount credited to the State on claims allowed in full to June, 1865		754,019 35
Left due United States		$113,600 45
The whole amount of claims charged by the State to the United States, prior to June, 1865, was		$1,349,504 18
From which should be deducted a claim for horses, for which pay had been received, for Rhode Island Cavalry, of		38,490 00
Leaving actual amount		$1,311,014 18
Deducting from this the whole amount allowed to June 1, 1865		754,019 35
Left suspended and disallowed		$556,994 83
Claims added since June, 1865		34,017 46

Making the amount rejected and unadjusted at that time	$591,012 29
There has been allowed of these claims during the past year	157,819 24
Leaving a balance still rejected . . .	$433,193 05
From the foregoing sum, thus allowed . .	157,819 24
Deducting the balance due from the United States, as before shown	113,600 45
Leaves a balance of	$44,218 79
Received into the State Treasury, which with $47,134.19, found charged the State in 1864, which was not received until December last	47,134 19
Shows paid into the Treasury, the past year, from these claims, after paying all the balance which was due the General Government	$91,352 98

All the foregoing claims were for raising, subsisting, arming, and equipping the earlier regiments sent into the field before the General Government had got its war machinery in motion.

By act of Congress, passed July 17, 1861, the secretary of the treasury was authorized to pay to the States claims of this character, on the presentation of "proper vouchers." Great difficulty has been experienced in obtaining the "vouchers" required by the rules of the department, for claims which had been once rejected, and it was only by urgent and persistent effort that these last allowances have been obtained, — in some cases by procuring a modification of the rules of the treasury department. Most of the balance of the $433,194.60, still rejected, being for bounties paid by the State to induce men to volunteer, is entirely inadmissible, and never should have been presented, as no such claim is authorized by the act, or has ever been paid to any

State by the United States. The remainder consists of expenditures on account of commissioned officers, expenses of agents sent from the State to take care of sick and wounded soldiers, (considered as "patriotic contributions!") payments made to officers and men who were paid a second time by the United States paymaster, excess in price paid for military property, and a variety of miscellaneous expenditures for which no vouchers have yet been found.

Efforts will not be relaxed by the executive to obtain still more of these suspended claims, if possible; but there is no probability that more than some twenty or thirty thousand dollars of the same can be allowed, without further action of Congress, which is confidently hoped for.

CLAIMS OF THE CITIES AND TOWNS FOR NATIONAL BOUNTIES ADVANCED.

Under the call of the President for 300,000 men, to be raised prior to January 5, 1864, the cities and towns in this State were authorized by the provost-marshal general to advance the national bounties to volunteers, to fill their quotas under this call, with the understanding that the bounties thus advanced would be refunded in installments, as they became due, through the agency of the State authorities.

The sum thus advanced amounted, in the aggregate, to $965,512. The first installment, of $197,304, was received before the troops left for the field, and $26,920 only of the second installment, shortly after, which was distributed to the towns by the State treasurer. No further payments having been made, upon an investigation at Washington for the cause of the suspension of these reimbursements, I learned that the allotment rolls, containing an account of these advance bounties, which had

been furnished the paymaster-general by the State, had been lost, and that in some cases these bounties had again been paid to the men in the field by the paymasters. I also ascertained of the second auditor of the treasury that the *heirs* of some of these men who died in the service were receiving the bounties to which they would have been entitled had no assignment been made, the auditor having no knowledge of them. After furnishing the proper papers, and after many and repeated importunities, the payment to the soldier, or his heirs, was suspended, and an examination instituted to ascertain what portion of these claims was still due, and orders obtained for the balance, to be paid agreeably to the assignments. There is great difficulty and delay in correctly adjusting this matter, caused by the large number of desertions found to have taken place from these volunteers, and also in ascertaining whether those reported missing are deserters, or deceased. In some of the regiments to which these men were assigned, more than half deserted. The bounties of these will not, of course, be repaid, and will be a total loss to the towns, while those who received them disgraced the town, the State, and the regiments to which they were assigned.

I now have reliable assurances that the bounties not paid prior to this examination, of those who served during the time of enlistment, and of those who died in the service, will be refunded as soon as the number can be ascertained. About $60,000 of this has been paid to the State treasurer within a few days. This amount, with all that shall hereafter be received, will be distributed to the towns to which it belongs. The payments which have been wrongfully made to the soldier, or his heirs, by the United States, cannot be repaid to the towns except by an act of Congress, which there is a favorable prospect of procuring. Efforts will be continued to

secure all the rights of towns in this matter, with as little delay as possible.

WAR EXPENSES OF TOWNS.

In accordance with a law passed at the last session of the legislature, a commission has been appointed to audit the war expenses of towns, and their report will be submitted to you at the present session. These expenses will appear of extraordinary magnitude, amounting to between six and seven millions of dollars; but the circumstances under which they were contracted were such as rendered the exercise of a strict or judicious economy very difficult.

A year's experience in the management of the State finances has but strengthened and confirmed the conviction expressed in my former message, that the assumption of this debt, or any portion of it, by the State, will be absolutely impracticable, prior to the action of the General Government in that direction. The close of the war found the credit of the State threatened with disaster, and clamorous creditors knocking in vain at the door of an empty treasury. If public confidence has been since restored, it is because we have declared that the State debt has reached its limit of expansion, and is now placed upon a basis of gradual diminution and final extinction. Any increase, under these circumstances, would shake the re-established confidence, and send us again into the money market, as before, begging for loans at exorbitant interest; whereas money is now easily obtained at the legal and customary rates. The only condition upon which any portion of this debt can be properly assumed by the State, prior to the assumption of the same by the General Government, is upon a corresponding increase of the State tax, and an immediate payment of the same, — a course that you will very readily appreciate could afford

no relief. The towns can provide for this debt, when subdivided among them as it now is; but its management through the State Government, in the unwieldy aggregate shown by the report of the committee, is practically impossible. It would be unwise and impolitic in the extreme to further burden the credit of the State, as well as unjust to those who hold her bonds, and have a right to demand a prudent care for her financial interests. Under present and impending obligations which must be met, there is every reason to believe that the burden will be easily sustained: but were such obligations to be greatly increased now, none would suffer more than those who are asking for this very aid.

I would, however, recommend that whatever portion of the State and town bounties the General Government may hereafter refund, be apportioned among the several towns in proportion to the number of men furnished by each. Should Congress ultimately take such action in this matter as is now generally anticipated, great and substantial relief will thus be furnished.

TAXATION.

The heavy burdens which the recent Rebellion has cast upon the country, and which still press upon the people in the form of national, State, and local indebtedness, necessitates a system of taxation which will be borne without complaint, only when fairly and equitably imposed upon every class, and upon all kinds of property. The ordinary routine of taxation in former years was so little felt that it hardly occasioned complaint in any quarter, and it was for the most part fairly distributed upon all visible or corporeal property. Upon that kind of property represented by promises to pay, and other evidences of indebtedness, it has fallen very lightly, and the cunning and crafty have learned, in one way or another, to evade

the tax-gatherer, and to secure exemption in the very quarter where there was the most undoubted ability to pay. Yet in the general prosperity and ease of individual affairs, this scarcely elicited a passing comment.

Now all branches of industry are burdened with taxation, and the demands of the collector have increased fourfold. While every tangible article in a man's possession is made to contribute to the general treasury, it becomes a matter of vital interest to a very great majority of the people, that every one should bear a just share of the burdens. And even were there a small minority only who feel the unequal weight of this load, the universal sense of justice requires that it shall be made as equal as the imperfection of human legislation will allow.

In this connection I cannot forbear allusion to a kindred subject, which, although not within the direct sphere of your action, is yet too important in its effects upon the welfare of the people not to receive attention.

It has been proposed to fund our national debt, estimated, in round numbers, at three thousand millions of dollars, in bonds exempt from taxation. Whatever may have been the wisdom which prompted the resort by which these loans were obtained, all are ready to admit the great national exigency which called for extraordinary measures. In the midst of a conflict, the duration of which no man could predict, Government was forced to enter the market armed with every advantage which wisdom could devise, and every attraction which should forestall all competitors. It therefore practically said to the desired creditor, Take my bonds, and your neighbor, who has less faith or means, shall pay all the taxes. If there was at that time any thought or complaint of injustice, it was drowned by the din of arms, or banished by more immediate and pressing danger. The pledges were given, the loans effected, and the nation saved in its hour

of trial and danger. Of course the faith and pledge of the nation, in this, as in other things, must be sacredly kept.

But circumstances are now changed; the national credit is all the better for the terrific storm which it has passed through and successfully withstood. Whoever doubts it, with an adequate knowledge of the great resources at command, would hardly be assured by any security which it is possible to imagine. Since necessity is no longer an element in the calculation, and the Government does not need to compete with its feebler rivals in the money markets of the country, it would seem to be but a simple question of justice, whether it will still adhere to a position assumed under great pressure. The debt of the Government is within its grasp, and can be managed without difficulty. Is there any good and valid reason for funding it in securities exempt from local and State taxation? Clearly, I think not: and that great inequality, hardship, and injustice, will result from so doing. A large portion of the surplus wealth of the country is now invested in national securities, and will long remain so. There is no sound reason existing why all the wealth of the country should not be equally taxed. If it were possible, to-day, to make every dollar of property of every kind contribute its just share toward the burden of the Government, from the school district upward, the load would be borne much more easily. The conflict which may be provoked between the holders of this fortunate property and those whose business necessities require them to invest elsewhere, will at length endanger the bonds themselves, for they lose their value unless based on the credit of a well-governed and contented country.

Of the dangers and evils of class legislation, we have already seen too much; and while the faith of the nation should be kept inviolate, it would seem to be most unwise

to perpetuate a class of property-holders exempted from taxation. The national treasury is able to take up the load, and impose it again in a fair and equitable manner, and thus encourage the great middle class, and the people in the farming towns, remote from the vicinity of great markets, who find their taxes difficult to pay, especially under an instinctive sense of injustice.

I hope you will, at an early day, make some decided expression of opinion, such as may indicate to the representatives of New Hampshire, in Congress, the feeling which exists upon this subject.

INDUSTRIES OF THE STATE.

In my last message I alluded to the resources of the State, of all descriptions, as offering inducements to industry and prudence on the part of our people. The efforts which were then going on for their development have been crowned with abundant success.

In agricultural enterprise New Hampshire keeps pace with her sister States by the adoption of new methods of improvement, and by constant devotion to every means of rendering the cultivation of her soil remunerative to the farmer. There is, even to the most careless observer, universal evidence of growing prosperity, manifested in well-ordered and comfortable buildings, cultivated fields, and domestic animals, well bred and wisely cared for.

At the New England Fair last year we had every reason to be proud of the contributions from our own farmers; and it was truly gratifying to observe that, in many classes of cattle, sheep, and horses, New Hampshire presented specimens almost if not quite unequaled.

The press of the State has shown increased interest in agricultural matters during the last year, and I cannot too highly commend that enterprise and intelligence which has supplied our agricultural readers with well-considered and

practical essays upon those branches of agriculture in which we are most interested. I trust these efforts will be duly appreciated.

Of our manufactures, although still in their infancy, we have every reason to be proud. The growth of towns and villages along our streams still continues with increasing activity, and there can be no doubt that the large amount of water power now lying idle will one day be as well occupied as that which is now a source of so much wealth and prosperity. We have an abundant water power still remaining, to the occupancy of which I would invoke the attention of enterprise and capital.

The mineral resources of the State are, at this time, attracting an unusual degree of attention, and the increasing interest manifested in them by capitalists and practical miners, with the very flattering results of their investigations, give fair promise that they may become a source of profit and revenue. It is gratifying to know that while the resources and attractions of our State are more intelligently regarded abroad, they are becoming better appreciated at home. If the labor and enterprise of those who emigrate were applied to developing home resources, the average reward would be as rich as that obtained abroad, and the State would be much improved in all its relations.

AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE.

Our attention has been repeatedly called to the organization of an agricultural college, the means for which have been provided through the wise munificence of Congress, for education in this most important branch of knowledge. After due reflection, and having taken time for inquiry and consultation with eminent gentlemen of our own and other States, I am prepared to commend to your consideration a definite plan of action.

The act of Congress granting public lands for the pur-

pose will expire, by limitation, on the second day of July, 1867. Immediate legislation will therefore be required to avail ourselves of its provisions. The State has received the script for 150,000 acres, valued now at a little less than sixty cents an acre, and not likely to increase in worth for a considerable time, nor is it probable that the aggregate receipts can in any event exceed $100,000. With this sum it would be obviously impossible to found an independent college, with its professors and libraries, with its buildings and requisite apparatus, such as would do honor to the State, and be of real benefit to the sons of its citizens.

It would have to be supported by continual appropriations, and would most certainly be an onerous burden upon the tax-payers. From this and other considerations I am led to the opinion that it should be connected with some other institution. It has been suggested that if organized in union with some of our more vigorous academies, it would be brought nearer to the people, and would thereby the better command public confidence. But even if there were no danger that contending interests of the many schools of this grade might prejudice such design, however well executed, the terms of the act itself would seem to settle this point. Its purpose, as defined in so many words, is to establish "a college where the leading object shall be, without excluding other scientific and classical studies, and including military tactics, to teach such branches of learning as are related to agriculture, the mechanical arts," etc., etc.

The offer of Congress having been accepted by the legislature, its intention must be carried out in spirit and letter. As a *college*, then, either on an independent foundation or in connection with another, we must accept the offer.

As to *which* college, there can fortunately be no ques-

tion, since we have but one, deservedly the pride of New Hampshire, both in its past renown and its present excellent and energetic management. Last year an offer of additional funds was before us,— that made by the late lamented Hon. David Culver. But the will by which the generous donor desired to have his intentions carried out is in litigation: and in any event the sum realized from it will be less than was at first supposed. If, however, the State, disregarding the provisions of that will, should not see fit to found a college at Lyme, whatever benefit is derived from the bequest will revert to Dartmouth College for the purpose of establishing an agricultural department there. Uniting this possible advantage with others which are obvious, we have a strong argument in favor of establishing the institution at Dartmouth. Distinguished professors, extensive cabinets of mineralogy and geology, chemical and philosophical laboratories and apparatus, such as could not be acquired without much time and more than double the amount at our disposal, are already there.

It has been said that farmers will not send their sons to the college, where they may be subjected to unfavorable comparisons with the students in the classical departments; but the experience of the medical and scientific schools is a sufficient reply to this: and I am persuaded that it would have the happiest effect in endearing that whole institution to the hearts of the people, infusing the vigor and life-blood of the sons of the hills into its ancient veins, while from it in return something of the learning and grace of the schools will be carried into the homes of the farmers and mechanics of the State.

I regard it as very important that we should have a board of agriculture organized for the purpose of directing and encouraging agricultural enterprise in the State, and to gather up and preserve the recorded experience

of our farmers. The trustees of the agricultural college might constitute such a board, with a secretary elected by themselves, to whose hands might be assigned the actual work of gathering such experience, in suitable form, for publication. The appointment of two professors in this department with those connected with the present college, would be sufficient. These should be practical as well as theoretical agriculturists; and it should be their duty not only to direct the mode of instruction in school, but they should also be required to examine the condition of agriculture in the State during the recess, and record the result of their observations, and to deliver lectures upon agriculture and mechanic arts in various sections of the State. In this way the agricultural resources and modes of farming of every county may be laid, from time to time, before our people for their instruction and guidance.

The agricultural term could well commence in October and end in May, so that the students, during the summer, could carry into practical effect upon farms at home the theories they had acquired at school.

A model or experimental farm, large enough to carry out in full the process of scientific theory, would embrace of necessity such a wide range of subjects, and involve so large an annual expenditure, that I do not now deem its purchase advisable. Several acres, however, for trial and purposes of illustration, for the propagation of the various grasses, and for proper instruction in the botanical branches, would be desirable, and might be rendered self-supporting. The trustees of Dartmouth College have no desire that such disposition be made of the national grant, unless it shall seem to the legislature to be conducive to the highest interests of all concerned; but if such a conclusion can be reached, it is believed that arrangements can be perfected which will not only prove entirely satisfactory, but will relieve the State of all expense on account of an agricultural department.

An outline of a probable arrangement, prepared at my suggestion, will be submitted to your consideration in due season, as a basis for legislative deliberation and action; and I can but believe that some such plan will commend itself to your wisdom. I am satisfied that in this way scientific agriculture can be instilled into the minds of our youth and spread abroad among the people: and that at the same time those admirable rules of farming which have been derived from long experience may be definitely laid down, and connected with the results of scientific research, for the mutual benefit of the practical workman and scientific explorer.

EDUCATION.

There is no subject which more deeply concerns the welfare of the State than that of the means by which the children of the people are to be educated. With that wisdom which distinguished them in other matters, the founders of the commonwealth gave deserved prominence to this topic. Not content to leave it to the exigencies of future legislation, they took care to insert the idea in the fundamental law. After recognizing the fact that "knowledge and learning are essential to the preservation of a free government," they say, "It shall be the duty of legislators and magistrates in all future periods of this Government, to cherish the interests of literature and the sciences and all seminaries and public schools: to encourage public and private institutions, by rewards and immunities, for the promotion of agriculture, arts, sciences," etc. While I trust that we need no prompting as to the nature and extent of our obligations in this respect, it is well to recur to this very decided opinion of the fathers, thus placed on record in the most solemn and formal manner.

The withdrawal of the literary fund, heretofore derived from the taxation of the State banks, and now lost in con-

sequence of their conversion into national banking institutions, renders some legislation necessary to supply the deficiency thus created.

The great advance in prices has likewise had its detrimental effect upon our schools, and I submit to your consideration whether the tax provided for in chapter 76 of the Compiled Statutes should not be increased.

The system of county school commissioners, whatever may have been its former efficiency, seems to have outlived its usefulness, and ought to be superseded by something more vital and efficient. The board of education occupies a position of great importance, but recent legislation seems to have been based upon the idea that the work of the county commissioners is of little practical value, and would not justify great expenditure. Either this field should be occupied by some more active and energetic agency, sustained by wise laws, or more life and usefulness should be infused into the old system.

BANKS.

The conversion of our banks of discount into national banking associations removes them beyond the control of State legislation. Some provision is required, however, in regard to the taxation of the stock, to carry out the provision of the act of Congress upon that subject.

We have still remaining within the State twenty-nine savings banks, whose aggregate deposits amount to nearly eight millions of dollars, and over these the supervision of the bank commissioners should be continued. They are all believed to be in a sound and healthy condition, and to enjoy a high degree of public confidence. I am not aware that any depositor in the savings banks of this State has ever experienced a loss through the mismanagement or dishonesty of any officer of these institutions. It is difficult to conceive of a higher compliment

that could be paid them. No new legislation in regard to them is required.

STATE LIBRARY.

There is necessity for the adoption of some further measures for the care and preservation of the State library. Its value has been very much impaired by unguarded and indiscriminate access to its contents, and the loaning of books without proper security for their return. In consequence, many volumes have not been returned, and probably never will be. The adoption of some suitable system would remedy this evil, and preserve, in the commodious rooms now provided for it, this valuable property to the State. The librarian should be made personally responsible for every book under his care, and no volume should be allowed to be removed from the Capitol.

PROVINCIAL RECORDS.

I deem it my duty to direct your attention to the present condition of our provincial records for the period between 1680, when New Hampshire became a separate royal Province, to the year 1775, when her people adopted a State government.

These records are of great importance. Among other things they contain a large portion of the town grants, the provincial laws, and all measures taken by the people of New Hampshire in the prosecution of the French and Indian wars. Yet, valuable as they are, they have never been put in a condition to render them useful, or insure their preservation. A part of them are in bound volumes and a part upon loose sheets, and they are all in manuscript, much of which it is difficult to decipher. They are greatly scattered, also, some portions being found in the office of the secretary of the state, some in the archives of the Historical Society, and other parts among

the court papers in different counties and elsewhere. The work of arranging and indexing these, commenced some years ago by the late John Farmer, Esq., at the instance of the legislature, should be continued: and when properly prepared, they should be printed, and thus rendered of easy access.

An examination of the last two volumes of the New Hampshire Historical Society's collections, the expense of which was borne in part by appropriation made by former legislatures, will show the desirableness and importance of the work proposed.—containing as they do the records of the Committee of Safety, during the whole period of the Revolution, and provincial records, court papers, and the Province Laws from 1680 to 1692.

Much credit is due to the officers of the society, and especially to its corresponding secretary, the Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Bouton, for the patient labor gratuitously bestowed on this valuable work. In prosecuting to completion the enterprise thus auspiciously commenced, New Hampshire would but be following the example already set her by other States.

REVISION OF THE STATUTES.

In compliance with a resolution of the last session of the legislature, a commission, consisting of ex-Judges Bell, Fowler, and Sawyer, has been appointed to codify and revise the statutes, and is now engaged in its arduous and responsible work. It will be necessary for the legislature to authorize the commission to print their report, when completed, in order that it may be considered and acted upon at the next session.

DIGEST OF NEW HAMPSHIRE LAW REPORTS.

By a resolution of the last legislature, the governor was authorized to contract with Hon. C. R. Morrison for three hundred copies of his "Digest of the New Hampshire

Law Reports" for the use of the State. I have received from Mr. Morrison a proposition to furnish the requisite number for $7.50 a volume, which, at the present cost of paper and printing, I have no doubt is a reasonable price; but, as it seemed to exceed the expectation, and as no specific appropriation was made for that purpose, I have thought proper to delay the purchase, for your further consideration.

NAVIGABLE WATERS.

Complaint is made, from sources worthy of attention, that the navigable waters of Lake Winnipiseogee are unwarrantably interfered with by persons or corporations of another jurisdiction, to the serious detriment of New Hampshire interests and industry.

It cannot be supposed that it was ever the intention of the legislature to place any portion of the navigable waters of the State under the control of foreign corporations, for the sole benefit of interests within another State: and if, by any inadvertence, or under cover of other ostensible purpose, such powers have been sought and granted, it becomes at once the duty of the legislature to resume and exercise its full power over the whole subject. Many of our most valuable industries are dependent upon the waters of the lake for successful prosecution. I need not argue to you the important nature of this subject, nor the elements of wealth and power involved in its consideration: but you will readily see that whatever privileges of this kind belong to us should be fostered and watched with jealous care. Whatever rights may be granted to foreign parties to build artificial structures at the outlet of the lake, they should not be allowed to interfere with the development of our internal resources. I trust, therefore, that you will give an early hearing, through the appropriate committee, upon this subject, and, if it shall appear that these complaints are well founded, that you

will apply at once such effectual remedy as may be in your power.

The growing importance of the waters of the lake for navigable purposes is rendered more and more manifest each succeeding year, while the constantly swelling tide of summer travel which annually floods the wild and romantic regions of northern New Hampshire, augmenting its wealth and stimulating its industries, should induce us to carefully guard and retain under our absolute control this not only important link in the thoroughfare by which that section may be reached, but also most attractive feature in that incomparable scenery which has given to our State the appellation of the Switzerland of America.

At the same time that your action guards the valuable privileges along the rivers which drain this lake, — privileges unsurpassed on any similar length of river, — it will preserve the best features of our landscape in their primitive beauty. I am not indifferent to the importance of proper encouragement to the investment of foreign capital within our borders, when it is to be employed in the development of our own industry, and would favor and invite such enterprises by the most liberal legislation: but when the natural powers we have are turned against us, and the rights granted by a New Hampshire legislature are used to take power out of the State, and absolutely to prevent the use and improvement of our streams by our own citizens, it is time to examine the subject with care, and to act with wisdom.

RAILROADS.

It has become the settled policy of the State to encourage the construction of railroads by all reasonable grants, with the belief that the franchise thus bestowed is a direct public benefit. That frequent and easy intercourse facilitates business and develops natural resources, is a fact too

evident to need argument. It is true that many of the lines of road built in New Hampshire were constructed at a serious loss to the original stockholders, the principles on which such roads could be safely built not having been fully developed. But individual loss has been public gain, and facilities for travel and attainable markets more than compensated for these losses. The result has, therefore, justified the wisdom of past legislatures; and they have not only granted extensive privileges to parties desiring to build, but have gone much farther, in allowing the lease or purchase of such lines as could be run with greater economy under one management. While the theory upon which this has been done is unquestionably correct, it should be ascertained whether the argument by which such concessions were urged has been carried to its logical conclusion.

Under consolidated management the stockholders ought to receive better returns, and the public be accommodated at a lower rate. Competition, which is a natural safeguard of the public interest and convenience, has been destroyed, and the people have no remedy except in the honor of the parties to whom you have granted rights of corporation, with the express understanding that they were never to be exercised adversely to the public welfare, or in that power which remains to you, as representatives of the people. I am sure it will be your pleasure, as it is manifestly your duty, to carefully consider all alleged infractions of public rights by these, or other corporate powers, and apply such judicious remedies as justice may require.

STATE CHARITIES.

The appropriations for the support of beneficiaries from this State at the Perkins Institution for the Blind at South Boston, the Massachusetts School for Idiotic

and Feeble Minded Persons, and the Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb, at Hartford, have been exhausted. I regret to say that I have been compelled to deny applications which had good claim to a favorable answer, on account of the insufficiency of the sum appropriated. The State will not fail to recognize the claim of these unfortunate classes upon her care and sympathy, and you will, I am persuaded, readily provide whatever may be required. The institutions named are among the best in the world, and it is fortunate that their charitable doors are so readily thrown open at our call.

ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE.

From personal visits to this institution, and from information obtained of the excellent superintendent and faithful trustees, I am confident that it continues in a most satisfactory condition. The generous appropriations heretofore made in its behalf have proved judicious and productive of great good. No unfortunate class of the community appeal more strongly to our sympathy and generosity than the insane. The action of the State, in establishing and sustaining the asylum, has not only met the general approbation of the people, but has been nobly seconded, from time to time, by benevolent individuals. During the year the late Moody Kent, Esq., has left to the asylum a most munificent legacy, estimated at about $140,000. The income of this large sum will afford the trustees ample means for supplying the institution with many improvements and specific curative appliances long needed. The asylum has now accommodations for 218 patients, while on the first of May last it contained 236, and is constantly receiving additional applications for admission. An early enlargement of the institution will be required to meet the growing demand for its benefits.

HOUSE OF REFORMATION.

I regret to inform you that the career of prosperity attending this institution from its establishment, has been interrupted during the past winter by the partial destruction by fire of the substantial building erected for it, and the total destruction of the "Stark House," upon the same premises, also the property of the State. The trustees, however, had wisely effected liberal insurance upon the property, and the State has been saved from any considerable loss. The building was fortunately as nearly fire-proof as possible with the sum expended in its construction, and was consequently not a total loss, the damage being something less than the amount of insurance, as would seem from the fact that the companies by whom it was insured have contracted for rebuilding, free from expense to the State, rather than pay the $20,000 insurance claimed by the trustees. The work is now in progress and nearly completed, under the superintendence of the insurance companies. The pecuniary loss to the State will, therefore, be limited to the damage to personal property, and the increased expense in maintaining and providing for the comfort and security of the inmates, who were thus in mid-winter driven from their comfortable home to such quarters as the trustees were able to extemporize for them. The report of the trustees, which will be before you, will fully acquaint you with its wants and necessities, for which I trust prompt provision will be made.

This institution has already been of inestimable service to the State, gathering with a kindly hand, tempered with just restraint, those who knew no parental care, and the still more unfortunate who follow parental footsteps in an infamous career of crime. The recent troubles of our country have increased the number of these children of neglect and misfortune, so that the duty at first under-

taken by the State has rather increased than diminished. It is therefore to be hoped that the torch of the incendiary will not be allowed to long cripple or retard our efforts in this direction.

STATE-PRISON.

The report of the warden of the state-prison, soon to be laid before you, gives a statement of the financial standing and general condition of that institution, which is mainly satisfactory, although there are some serious embarrassments connected with it, for which the warden cannot be held responsible, and over which he has no control.

The increased cost of maintaining the prison during the past few years has not been met by corresponding remuneration from the labor of the convicts, owing to the fact that most of them are employed under a contract made four years since, and which has one year more to run. The profit derived by the State from the labor of that portion of the convicts employed by the warden the past year on prison work, is from fifty to seventy per cent above that of the labor hired out under the contract. Notwithstanding these disadvantages, it will be seen from the report that the prison has been self-sustaining, and the State is not called upon for any appropriation in its behalf.

Your attention is called to the fact that the prison yard is unnecessarily incumbered by lumber and other materials stored within the walls, adding to the danger of fire and giving facilities for escape of convicts. Although the contractor has a right, under his agreement, to thus occupy a space within the prison inclosure, it ought not to be so construed as to defeat the obvious purposes of the prison. As, under the circumstances, the executive has no power to interfere, I call your attention to the subject as requiring investigation.

An act of the last legislature authorized the appointment of an agent, who should have the care of discharged convicts, so far as any assistance or advice might be required in their destitute condition. That duty, however, has been satisfactorily performed by the warden and other officers of the prison, and I have not found it necessary to make the appointment contemplated. Indeed, the officers of the prison, when seconded in their efforts by the executive, can, I am persuaded, exercise a better influence over the discharged convicts than a special agent, and with no additional expense to the State. The increase of paid agents in any of the State departments should be avoided, unless required from urgent necessity.

It is a proper subject of inquiry for you to consider, as to whether there may not be improved modes of discipline and measures of a reformatory nature, which can be adopted in our prison. It should also be a duty to impress upon every good citizen that the most liberal encouragement should be given to those discharged convicts who manifest any disposition to pursue an honest calling. Disgrace, real or fancied, has driven many a man to desperate crime, and the utter impossibility of getting honest employment would of course keep our prisons filled. The number of prisoners in the institution May 1 was 101.

The present warden seems to have labored zealously and successfully in his position for the best interests of the State and the welfare of those under his responsible charge.

RIVER FISHERIES.

I am happy to inform you that in response to repeated and urgent appeals, the legislature of Massachusetts, at its recent session, enacted a law providing for the construction of suitable fish-ways at Lowell and Lawrence, by which means it is believed that the former supply of shad and salmon in Merrimack river may ultimately be restored.

The provisions of the act are liberal and ample, and, if the matter is placed in the hands of commissioners of that State who are competent for the duty, and desirous of the accomplishment of the object of the law, I cannot doubt that complete success will result from the experiment. It will be important, however, to continue the matter in the hands of competent commissioners upon our part, to counteract the adverse influences that may be expected to operate against the enterprise.

PUBLIC LANDS.

I deem it important that some action should be taken with reference to an exploration and survey of the public lands in the northern part of the State, said to consist of about eighty thousand acres. The records of the State, however, furnish little information concerning the precise nature or extent of the property, and it is said to be subject to frequent depredations and trespass, which constantly impair its value.

It would seem to be the true policy in regard to this unproductive property to open it at once for settlement, by the construction of highways or other feasible modes, and to bring it under the healthful influences of private enterprise. Its extent, character, and value should at least be ascertained, so that the interests of the State in the matter shall clearly be made to appear. Some of these lands are said to be valuable for agricultural purposes, and others are known to have extensive tracts of timber.

RETURNED VOLUNTEERS.

Since your last adjournment the New Hampshire troops in the service of the United States have all been mustered out, and our fellow-citizens, our friends and associates, who sprang to arms at the call of the country, and who survived the dread ordeal of battle, and the more fatal

dangers of the camp, have returned quietly to their accustomed pursuits, and have been joyfully welcomed in a thousand happy homes. It is a matter of congratulation and surprise that soldierly qualities, unsurpassed in history, were so readily assumed and so easily laid aside. In other countries the disbanding of great armies has been followed often by scenes of violence and disorder: here, on the contrary, all is peace and harmony in all the towns and villages of our industrious commonwealth. The soldier is only too glad to resume those habits of steady application and attention to business which have enabled New Hampshire to maintain a credit unimpaired, and a prosperity second to none among the States of the Union. Such facts are more eloquent and convincing arguments in favor of our institutions than can be conveyed by any power of speech, and they show that the true safety of a nation lies in the virtue and intelligence of its people.

The debt we owe the brave men who have borne our flag and vindicated our cause before the world can never be repaid, but at least we should ever honor those who remain, and sacredly cherish the memory of the heroic dead.

I cannot refrain from renewing the suggestion made on a former occasion, that some provision should be made by the State for the support of those who were entirely disabled in the service, or have since become so by reason of wounds or exposure, beyond the amount paid by the General Government. That such men, faithful through wounds and sickness, to the very door of death, should be now allowed to drag out the days that remain to them in beggary or pauperism, or that they should be made to feel that their sacrifices are counted of no worth, is a flagrant injustice, and a disgrace which I am sure New Hampshire can never permit. The General Government has provided for the establishment of a national asylum for the benefit of

the totally disabled of these most worthy but unfortunate heroes; but until this institution shall be organized and ready to impart its benefits, some temporary provision must be made by the State for their comfort and support. There is reason to hope that some part of the generous munificence of the Government may be so dispensed as to reach a portion of this class in their own homes, and by their own firesides.

Provision for the preservation of the discharge papers and other documents issued to the soldiers by the Government, is a duty which ought no longer to be disregarded. These papers may become of great value to soldiers and their heirs. This may be done by the establishment of a registry for the record of all such documents, certified copies of which should be made legal evidence in all cases of the loss of the original; or it may be made the duty of some State officer to receive, record, and preserve in his office, all documents of this character which may be presented to him for that purpose.

I commend this subject to your consideration, and trust some method may be devised without delay, which will answer this important purpose.

BATTLE-FLAGS.

On the return of peace, with its new responsibilities, those emblems of American nationality under which our soldiers fought their way to victory, and beneath whose folds they died, that our country might live, have come back to us. The regimental flags of New Hampshire have all been gathered together — the memorials of the valor and devotion of her sons. What a tale they could tell of heroic patriotism, of patience and courage, of agony and distress. Silent witnesses of that strife which ended in glory for the Republic, they come now to remind us of our duty as citizens of that country for which our dearest

blood has been shed. They call upon us to be true to those great principles of humanity which made all men equal on the battle-fields of freedom. They call upon us to be devoted to those great doctrines of free government which can alone elevate mankind to the standard of a Christian commonwealth. They call upon us to remember the great free rallying cry of the war, now that the tempting and enervating hours of peace are upon us. The lessons which they teach may never be forgotten, and, as they are assigned each its honorable place in our Capitol, may their presence warm our hearts to their highest endeavors, and stimulate us to the unflinching performance of the high duty which yet lies before us.

DESERTERS.

By an act of Congress, approved March 3, 1865, all deserters from the military and naval service, and all persons who voluntarily leave the jurisdiction of the United States to avoid a draft into such service, are punished by forfeiture of the rights of citizenship. As questions have arisen in regard to the effect of this act upon the exercise of the right of suffrage by deserters, I deem it important that you should remove such doubt by appropriate legislation.

The duties of the citizen and of the Government are reciprocal — equal rights, protection in the legitimate pursuits of life, a just and reasonable freedom at home, and immunity from injury or insult abroad, are among the benefits which a citizen of the United States expects to receive from his Government; but he owes, in return, a sacred duty in its defense, alike against internal traitors or foreign foes: and if, in the hour when his services are most needed, he takes shelter under a foreign flag, and basely flees from the call of duty, who can say that he has not violated the contract, and has no longer a claim to

exercise the rights of citizenship or of suffrage? Whether such desertion took place before or after enrollment, it matters little; the intent was the same, and the crime to be equally condemned.

Hitherto the course of our governing machinery has been so even and free from apparent dangers, that we had almost forgotten that "eternal vigilance is the price of liberty." Believing that we cannot too carefully guard our institutions from the influence of those who have once conspired against them, and that the purity of the ballot cannot be too jealously preserved, I commend to your consideration the question whether those deserters who have returned to their homes since the war closed, and those who came back under the conditions of the President's proclamation, issued in pursuance of the act of March 3, 1865, and so avoided the penalty of the law, should not still be treated as aliens of the State to which they proved false in the time of trial. The great majority of the people of New Hampshire have not sought to escape the responsibilities of citizenship, but have borne arms and taxation with cheerfulness in defense of the rights which they hold dear. With what shadow of justice, then, can those who fled, both from taxation and danger, come back to an equal share in those blessings which the self-denial and endurance of others have preserved?

MILITIA.

The military organization provided for by the act of 1862, as modified by the act of 1865, has been nearly completed during the year, and will soon be filled to the standard required, namely, thirty companies, comprising fifteen hundred men.

Most of the companies have been uniformed, armed, and equipped. The arms have been borrowed of the General Government, and the uniforms (except the caps)

obtained from the same source, to be settled for by an offset of suspended claims against the Government, when allowed. In some sections of the State volunteering has not been as active as was desirable, and several counties are now unrepresented in the organization. I felt a great reluctance, however, to resorting to a draft, as authorized by the act, which was not only repugnant to the general sentiment and feelings of the community in time of peace, but hardly calculated, if resorted to, to promote the efficiency of a system enforced by compulsion. I therefore accepted of companies volunteering in some counties in excess of their quota, to supply the deficiency existing in others, as was authorized by the law.

The companies which have been organized are mainly composed of returned soldiers, and principally officered by them; and though but recently called into existence, they possess but few, if any, of the characteristics of "raw militia;" but if unforeseen events should call them into service, they will prove themselves the brave and trained veterans they really are.

Some additional legislation will be required to simplify the present militia laws, and for the protection and preservation of the uniforms and other property of the State in possession of the companies.

The report of the adjutant-general will be found to be a document of much interest, giving the minute details of all the affairs of this department.

CONCLUSION.

I cannot close without congratulating you that the great question of our country's unity and territorial integrity is finally and irreversibly decreed in behalf of the continued supremacy of our flag, and that the great law of universal liberty, which was never without a place in the American heart, though hitherto an exile from the statutes of the

country, has been incorporated into our national constitution, and interwoven with the laws of the land. An achievement so great, so grand, so glorious, so vital to ourselves, to posterity and mankind, wrung from the face of doubt and death by the invincible will, courage, and power of our countrymen, cannot fail to fill our hearts with devout thankfulness to Him who holds the destinies of nations in His hand and has given us the victory. That the progress toward a restored and harmonious country should be unattended by grave difficulties, was not expected; that loyal men should differ upon the details by which desired results were to be obtained, was unavoidable; and the earnestness with which conflicting views have been asserted could not well have been less forcible, when all the circumstances of our great contest are considered. If our principles are true, they will bear discussion and opposition; if not, they deserve to fall. I am sure you will agree with me that there can be no lasting settlement of the questions now pending before the national councils, except upon the broad platform of impartial and universal justice. Let us hope that whatever remains to be done to give solidity and harmony to national unity, will be wisely and speedily accomplished.

Senators and representatives, let us now earnestly apply ourselves to the task imposed on us by the people of our noble State, whose future is so full of hope, relying for wisdom and strength on the Supreme Ruler of all, to whom we have just appealed.

CHAPTER XXI.

THE PRESENT, THE FUTURE, AND THE PAST.

After the inauguration ceremonies at the State House, a banquet was given at the Eagle Hotel by the governor to officers of the State government and invited guests. At the close, he addressed a few words of welcome to gentlemen from abroad, alluding to the ties of interest and tradition which bind this State to the good old commonwealth of the Puritans, as well as to the land of Allen and Warner, of Collamer and Foot. He said that while this once may have been a good State to emigrate from, he was sure it was now "a goodly land to return to, to live in, and to die in." He was followed by Governor Bullock, of Massachusetts, and Governor Dillingham, of Vermont.

The military escort was remarkably soldier-like and imposing. In the ranks were many war veterans, who were pleased to aid in honoring one who had been their friend when they were enduring the hardships of the field and the hospital. After the performance of their escort duty, they were reviewed by Governor Smyth and his suite from the balcony of the Eagle Hotel. The troops were then massed before the balcony, and, by request of the governor, were briefly but eloquently addressed by President Smith, of Dartmouth College.

The message which Governor Smyth had delivered was generally commended by the press of New Hampshire and the adjacent States, and it received the approval of many distinguished persons. Chief Justice Chase, who had, when secretary of the treasury, paid great attention to taxation and national indebtedness, wrote the following

note, which was a source of peculiar gratification, not less from the high position of the writer than from its very cordial tone.

SUPREME COURT OF THE U. S.,
WASHINGTON, June 20, 1866.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY FREDERICK SMYTH:

My Dear Governor: I thank you for sending me a copy of your message. It gave me great pleasure, as a son of New Hampshire, to read your clear and interesting account of her condition, resources, and generous patriotism.

I was particularly pleased by your protest against the new scheme of perpetual and untaxed debt. You may readily imagine that after all my labors, and with so great success, to establish the principle of controllability of the public debt by making it payable, the six per cent at any time after five and within twenty years, and the five per cent at any time after ten and within forty years, it was very painful to me to see a proposition for a loan not refundable at all till after *thirty* years. I can understand an argument for not taxing a debt which the creditor may take up after five or ten years, for I can see that the country may save more in interest than it will lose in taxes; but I cannot imagine an honest argument for a debt for thirty years, and exempted from bearing burdens to which other property may be subjected. I got money, and all that was needed, in the worst times, on short, controllable loans, subject to national taxation. Surely, there is no reason now to depart from the plan of 5–20 six per cents or 10–40 five per cents, when there is now no money to be borrowed, but only floating debt to be funded.

Very faithfully yours,

SALMON P. CHASE.

One of the earliest acts of the legislature this year was in connection with the fourteenth amendment to the constitution, concerning which Governor Smyth, in his message of June 21, transmitting it, said: "As New Hampshire early and nobly responded to the call of war, I trust she will promptly and unanimously ratify this great requirement of peace."

Governor Smyth having in his message called attention to the scattered condition of the provincial records, and recommended that some provision be made for their preservation, arrangement, and indexing, the legislature authorized him to have it done. He appointed the Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Bouton, secretary of the New Hampshire Historical Society, as State historian. That gentleman, though venerable in years, yet with most commendable diligence and zeal, entered upon his work, and was enabled to complete it in a manner in every way creditable to himself and to the State; and soon after this crowning labor of his life he died, full of years and of honors. The following note from him expresses his appreciation of the interest of Governor Smyth in the work.

CONCORD, August 31, 1877.

HON. FREDERICK SMYTH, Ex-GOVERNOR:

Dear Sir: My labors as compiler and editor of the provincial and State papers of New Hampshire are now at a close. I have been employed in the work assigned me eleven years to this date. Upon your official recommendation and under a commission bearing your signature, the work was commenced. Your intelligent appreciation of the proposal to publish the ancient records of the Province and State, your earnest recommendation of the same to the honorable legislature, and the personal encouragement and approval of the work which I had the honor to receive from you, lay me under lasting obliga-

tions of gratitude. The whole work, comprising ten volumes octavo, contains a complete documentary history of New Hampshire from its earliest settlement, 1623, to the adoption of the State constitution, 1784. These ancient documents and records are now secure against the ravages of time. It will give you pleasure to know that they have already become a standard authority for historical reference. Their value will be enhanced by age, and as they go down to posterity, your official agency in their publication will receive honorable acknowledgment.

You may be gratified, sir, to learn that during the entire eleven years of service, I have not lost a single day by ill health; and I flatter myself that I may still be spared to perform other services that will be useful to the State and to generations to come.

I am, sir, very respectfully and gratefully,

Your obedient servant,

NATHANIEL BOUTON.

Before the national asylums were organized and in working order, the governor received numerous applications for aid from disabled veterans, many of whom were destitute of means, incapacitated for labor, and without relatives or friends who could relieve their wants. The following letter refers to one of these meritorious cases.

CONCORD, N. H., August 3, 1866.

MAJOR-GENERAL B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.:

My Dear Sir: Private Thomas O'Brien, a soldier in one of our New Hampshire regiments, is now in this city, totally disabled and destitute. He has for several months been supported by some benevolent ladies of this city at an expense of five dollars a week, and they begin to weary of the burden. His is the most meritorious and deserving case that has fallen under my observation.

It is said on good authority that Mr. O'Brien raised the first flag over captured Richmond, being in the advance line, and having been a sailor he was the only man present who could climb the pole. He is a proper subject for the National Asylum, and I feel anxious that he should receive the benefits of the institution at as early a day as possible. Can he be sent to the Massachusetts Hospital till our asylum is in operation, or shall I assist him here? It is a case that appeals strongly to my sympathy and requires attention, and I would like your suggestions in regard to it. I am

Yours very faithfully,

FREDERICK SMYTH.

Governor Smyth paid personal attention to the collection of bounties which had been promised to the soldiers by the General Government, but which had for some unaccountable reason often been withheld. The following letter to the second auditor of the treasury is a specimen of his correspondence on that subject.

CONCORD, N. H., December 19, 1866.

HON. E. B. FRENCH, WASHINGTON, D. C.:

Sir: On examining the payments that have been made by the United States on account of bounty assigned to the towns of this State, I find that, with the exception of the first installment, no bounty has been paid for the following classes of men: 1st. Men transferred to the navy; 2d. Men who have been promoted; 3d. Men who have been transferred to the veteran reserve corps: 4th. Men who have been discharged for disability or disease, although contracted in the service; 5th. Men who were absent sick, in the hospital, at the time their regiments were mustered out.

Almost without exception no bounty was paid for the above classes. In addition to those, I find many reported

as "killed," "died in prison," etc., for whom no bounty has been paid. You will remember that I left with you on the 6th inst. the rolls of assigned bounties, on which I have noted remarks against the names of those men for whom I can account. Will you please to have filled out against the names of the remainder the reason why the bounty was not refunded to the towns?

Very respectfully yours,

FREDERICK SMYTH.

CHAPTER XXII.

NEW HAMPSHIRE CELEBRATIONS.

On the Fourth of July, 1866, the inhabitants of Bakersville united in a local celebration of the anniversary of National Independence. An invitation to be present was extended to Governor Smyth, who replied as follows: —

WILLIAM W. BAKER, ESQ., AND OTHERS, COMMITTEE, MANCHESTER, N. H.:

I am in receipt of your communication of the 30th ult., inviting me to attend your proposed celebration on the fourth instant. It would give me very great pleasure to mingle with the good people of Bakersville in the demonstrations and social festivities by which they propose to commemorate the natal day of our cherished Republic, which, though tried of late as by fire, still stands without a peer in either hemisphere; but engagements previously made will compel me to deny myself the great enjoyment the occasion would undoubtedly afford. Allow me, however, to offer a sentiment at your festive board.

"Our Union: Dedicated anew to liberty and justice, may her future career be as brilliant and glorious as her unexampled record of the past."

I am very sincerely your friend and fellow-citizen,

FREDERICK SMYTH.

On the same day, the Twelfth New Hampshire Volunteers had a reunion. Governor Smyth was invited, and thus acknowledged the invitation: —

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
CONCORD, July 3, 1866.

COL. GEORGE D. SAVAGE, ALTON, N. H.:

My Dear Sir: I acknowledge the receipt of an invitation to attend the demonstrations and festivities by which the old veteran Twelfth New Hampshire Volunteers propose to celebrate the anniversary of our National Independence, and at the same time to strengthen the bonds of brotherhood and good fellowship in the ranks of that noble and patriotic organization by a grand encampment and reunion.

The history of your regiment is by no means unfamiliar to me. In defeat at Fredericksburg or in victory at Gettysburg, it proved itself on either occasion, as on its many other battle-fields, worthy of the noble State that sent them forth to battle, worthy of the proud old flag they bore, and worthy of the great and good cause which they so nobly vindicated and upheld. In all the roughness and suffering of war the Twelfth Regiment has had its liberal share, and few, if any, can point to a prouder or more eventful record, and I can but admire the sentiment of pride in and respect for the organization which is thus manifested by its members; and I trust you will long preserve the soldierly brotherhood which seems to be cherished and fostered among you, and link together with hooks of steel the noble circle of brave and patriotic hearts whom the fortunes of war have spared, out of your once full ranks, from the carnage of the battle-field, and the maladies of camp and hospital.

I have sincerely to regret that other engagements will deprive me of the great pleasure it would afford me to meet with you upon the occasion referred to, and would propose as a sentiment: "The veterans of the Twelfth New Hampshire Volunteers." In war or peace they have alike illustrated the noblest qualities and the highest attributes.

A patriotic people will ever hold their noble sacrifices in grateful remembrance. I have the honor to be

Very respectfully yours,

FREDERICK SMYTH.

Governor Smyth attended the celebration of the anniversary of our National Independence in 1866 at Portsmouth, where unusual demonstrations were made. There was a military escort, a parade of the fire department, a procession of trades, representing commerce, manufactures, and the mechanic arts, a balloon ascension, and a regatta. In the course of the exercises in the Temple, Governor Smyth, being introduced to the audience by the mayor, said: —

"It has always been my belief, Mr. President, that the common prosperity of the whole country could be attained in its truest manner by the greatest prosperity of individuals, communities, towns, and States. Whatever is for the interest of one, rightly considered, should be for the advancement of all. It is for this reason that, whenever it has been possible, I have urged upon the people of New Hampshire the steady development of their resources. However jealous we may be for the national honor, and however quickly our soldiers sprang to arms to resist unjust encroachments, we rejoice at the national prosperity and welfare of every southern State. To leave this general view and make the subject personal to every citizen, each man labors most truly for the common good when he improves to the utmost the stewardship under his care. Such labors should excite no inconsiderate rivalry, no local jealousy. Nothing would rejoice me, a citizen of Manchester, more, than to see this beautiful seaport of New Hampshire animated in her honorable age with some of the enterprise and the energy of her youth. I am glad to know that in many respects this is now the case. And so I should rejoice to know that Dover and Concord

and Keene and Claremont — that every city and town of the good old Granite State, the noble mother of statesmen and the home of soldiers who never surrender, was making steady and rapid progress in material prosperity and in educated and Christian freedom. But while this is my prayer for the towns of my native State, I have no sympathy with that narrow vision which is confined to the circle of the horizon which immediately surrounds us. The true American hails everywhere in all this broad land the token of progress, and that is the best government which, when the eternal principles of justice are settled, maintains the balance of conflicting interests with even hand."

The legislature of New Hampshire had passed an act requiring the erection of fish-ways over or through any dam on certain rivers, when suitable fish-ways had been erected on those rivers below the boundary of the State, which fact was to be determined by the proclamation of the governor. When Governor Smyth learned that suitable ways for the passage of sea fish had been constructed at Lowell and at Lawrence, he accordingly issued his proclamation that fish-ways must be constructed on all dams on the Merrimack, the Pemigewasset, the Winnipiseogee, and Baker's rivers. It was ascertained, however, that the shad were caught while attempting to ascend the lower fish-ways in Massachusetts, whereupon Governor Smyth addressed the following letter to Governor A. H. Bullock, of the Bay State.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
CONCORD, NEW HAMPSHIRE.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY A. H. BULLOCK, GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS:

Sir: Permit me to call your attention to the fact that large numbers of shad are now being caught at various

points upon the Merrimack river below Lawrence, and by such means as practically to defeat the efforts now being made by the erection of fish-ways at Lawrence and Lowell to restore this species of fish to the waters of that river in this State. It is perfectly apparent that if by means of fish-nets and otherwise the shad ascending the river are to be intercepted and destroyed *en masse* before their arrival at the fish-ways, as from personal knowledge I am satisfied is now being done, any efforts to restore them to the waters of this State must prove futile.

You will pardon me for calling your attention to this subject, as it is one of much public interest to our people, and the State has already made a liberal expenditure to secure the restoration of this valuable fish to her waters. I indulge the hope that you will be pleased to direct the attention of the legislature of your commonwealth now in session to this subject, and that suitable laws will at once be enacted to prevent the present destruction of the shad in ascending the river, until the practicability of the recently constructed fish-ways can be tested, and the restoration of this fish to the upper waters of the river can be accomplished. I cannot doubt that a provision so reasonable, and at the same time absolutely essential to the success of the enterprise in which several States are now engaged, will commend itself at once to your favor and the friendly action of a Massachusetts legislature.

I have the honor to remain

Your excellency's obedient servant,

FREDERICK SMYTH.

This letter had immediate effect, and the following spring the Massachusetts laws regulating the fish-ways were fully carried out.

CHAPTER XXIII.

RECEPTION OF GENERAL SHERMAN. — TEMPERANCE.

Major-General Sherman, who was traveling in New England, arrived at Concord on the 17th of July, 1866. On the following morning he visited the Capitol, where he was shown the different executive and legislative departments, and inspected with interest the battle-flags. A large concourse of ladies and gentlemen had meanwhile gathered, to whom Governor Smyth thus introduced the hero of the "March to the Sea": —

"General Sherman, I may well esteem this a fortunate day in which I can extend to you the hearty and the cordial welcome of New Hampshire. She sent her sons to the tented field, ready, by every sacrifice save that of honor, to uphold the nation's cause. While she points with pride to the sacred standards that cheered her troops to victory and consoled them in defeat, while she regards with more than Roman matron's pride the valor of her sons, she has ample room to cherish for you, general, an admiration and regard whose depth and strength is only measured by her love of country.

"In that long and weary day when neither telegraph nor army messengers brought us tidings from your conquering legions, when we saw you after that continuous campaign which at last held Atlanta only as a starting-point for other and more surpassing victories, believe me, sir, there were daily and hourly prayers that the great march might end in victory. There were hearts here among the fastnesses of the granite hills, inspired to believe and to have faith in the triumph of our cause, that heard the music of your drums long, long before it mingled with the swell of

the Southern sea; that saw the gleam of your bayonets; that were neither alarmed nor misled by the old game of brag that consigned you and your men to the dismal swamps which are a fit emblem of the rank depth of secession.

"But whether we feared or believed, all rejoice to welcome you here to-day, to welcome you with voice, and music, and cannon, as the man who first laid open to the world that bald and monstrous bubble, the Southern Confederacy, and let all men see how wretched, how empty, how bare and beggarly a thing it is.

"Fellow-citizens, other generals have done much, but General Sherman let the first glimpse of truth and broad daylight into the region of darkness, and from that day the victory was virtually ours. In behalf of all the men and women and children of the Granite State, I bid the hero of so many victorious battle-fields welcome, thrice welcome to this capital."

When the cheering had subsided, General Sherman bowed his compliments and said in reply: —

"Your Excellency, and Ladies and Gentlemen: Although I have never been here before, I do not feel a stranger. I see many faces that look like Americans, and I see flags familiar to me, and therefore I do not feel strange among you. It is one of the proudest things of our life that we can again go anywhere we please, in any direction, and see the assemblies of good Union people. I left St. Louis on the 4th of July. You used to call St. Louis a rebellious town, and say it sympathized with the South. But I assure you that it is loyal at all events. I see nothing there but the true Union spirit. During my journey to the East I have seen nothing but true Union feeling wherever I have received ovations. At every point I have seen manifestations which gave me great pleasure simply because they assured me that the union of these

States, the union of our country, is now so strong and so firm that no human power or class of people will again dream of disturbing it. These flags I see before me tell a story which I could not, if I would, repeat. They all bear ample testimony that their noble followers found with them a great many Union men, in the country south, through which the Union armies passed; your governor has well said that no speaking here can do justice to the noble deeds of our soldiers, and therefore I will close by again saying that it gives me great pleasure to see you, and you will please accept my sincere thanks for your kindness."

On the next day, Wednesday, July 18, General Sherman witnessed the Commencement exercises at Dartmouth, and received the degree of LL. D. After the alumni dinner, Judge Chase, who presided, called upon Governor Smyth, who, he said, although not a graduate, was yet a firm friend of the College, and to his efforts were due the association with Dartmouth of the proposed agricultural college of the State.

Governor Smyth said that it was probably only his official position which called for any speech from him. In the presence of men distinguished for military glory and judicial ability, he thought it almost a sacrilege for an outsider like himself to attempt to speak. It might, however, be a benefit sometimes to hear from outsiders. He would therefore say a word or two.

Educated men were needed everywhere and always, and institutions of learning must, like everything else, keep up with the times, and he thought that Dartmouth College ought to secure all the assistance the State could afford. He had been talking with an old farmer about connecting the agricultural college with Dartmouth. The farmer said it was all nonsense; they spoiled all the boys who were sent there now. They wouldn't do anything after

they went to college. He thought, though he did not presume his judgment was good against that of learned men, that our institutions might be made of a more practical character. He had thought of this as he listened to the exercises. There ought to be themes enough in American literature without going back to the ancients whom nobody knew. What did he care for old — Charles VIII. was it (turning to President Smith)? [Laughter and applause.] Well, Henry VIII. if that is better. All he knew about him was, that he was an old rascal. He preferred to hear of modern things which he could understand.

His excellency closed with hearty wishes for the prosperity of the college faculty and alumni.

By education and tradition Governor Smyth has always been a temperance man, and it has been a matter of much favorable comment in the public press that he discountenanced the use of alcoholic drinks in his official life. At the State temperance convention, in 1866, at the conclusion of remarks by President Smith, of Dartmouth College, the governor, being present, was called out, and said in substance, after thanking the audience for their hearty welcome, and expressing his regrets that official duties had deprived him of the pleasure of being with them much of the day, that there could be no doubt of the importance of the subject the convention had met to consider, neither could there be any question in the minds of wise and thoughtful men that a reform is now greatly needed in our State and country in the prevalent habit of drinking alcoholic liquors. The governor said, —

"One of the greatest obstacles in the way of this reform at the present time is, in my opinion, the habitual use of these drinks in fashionable society, and by men high in influence and position. Perhaps it may not be improper for me to state on this occasion (not in a boastful spirit,

but that my position on this question may not be misunderstood) that from the day in which I first assumed the responsible position conferred upon me by the people of New Hampshire, I resolved not to furnish intoxicating liquors to my guests or friends on any occasion, public or private, or partake myself; and when called upon, as has often been the case, to drink at public dinners or other occasions, in response to patriotic or friendly sentiments, I have invariably used cold water, the best drink for a cool head, a clear mind, and a good conscience, ever given to man.

"Now I have many near and dear friends, men whom I love and respect, of noble hearts and sentiments, who see no harm in offering liquor to their guests, or in using it themselves, as they say, moderately; and while I do not desire to counsel or advise any particular steps which you should take in this convention, you will permit me to say that nothing is to be gained by abuse of this class of men.

"I rejoice at the restraining influences now being brought to bear upon the young in our churches, Sabbath schools, and public schools, by the organization of 'Cold Water Armies,' 'Bands of Hope,' and the like. These efforts are in the right direction, will tell most powerfully on the future of our rising generation, and should by all means be persisted in. I well remember and shall never forget the teachings of my youth on the subject of temperance. I was then a member of a boys' temperance society in my native town. Although I must confess I have not always been as consistent and as conscientious as I was then, I trust and believe the influence of those early days has not been entirely lost upon me: and I know among my boy associates in that society not one of them ever became a drunkard. I say, then, Take care of the children."

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE CITIZEN SOLDIERY.

The reorganization of the volunteer militia of New Hampshire was one of the most important events of the governor's second year. General Joab N. Patterson, of Hopkinton, was appointed colonel of the First Regiment, and he was ordered to parade his regiment at Manchester for a three days' encampment, beginning October 1. At the conclusion of the review on that occasion, Governor Smyth said: —

Officers and Soldiers:

It is with heartfelt gratification and pride that I have witnessed your conduct, and the splendid manner in which you have performed your duties this day. I shall not attempt to conceal the deep anxiety which I have felt, that this organization, so recently called into existence, under my administration, should assume a shape and efficiency not unworthy of the past renown and present needs of the State.

The lessons we have all learned will, I trust, never be forgotten, and while the supremacy of moral influence must ever take precedence of mere brute force in the affairs of this nation, yet events have taught us that we can only be safe when just principles are sustained and pushed on by organized, intelligent strength.

On this tented field (once possessed and cultivated by the hero of Bennington, who now sleeps in yonder inclosure) our regiments drilled ere they went forth to their first bloody baptism of war. Here, I doubt not, many of you acquired a knowledge of those principles which after-

ward were found of great value, and it is to be hoped that the spirit which animated you then and increased with all the perils and hardships you encountered, yet remains, and is ready to be offered, if need be, in defense of our common liberties.

Although this is a new organization, I am happy to know it is yet largely composed of veterans, of men who know that to be a soldier is no light thing, and that he has duties in time of peace no less than in time of war. It is indeed difficult, and possibly distasteful, for the veteran soldier, tried upon a hundred battle-fields, to assume the patient duties of the drill, when the great motive which urged him on has been removed and peace restored to bless the land. But the good citizen well knows that our liberties are worth some sacrifice, and that every one is called on in proportion to his ability to contribute something to the common cause. While we all hope never to see our country engaged in war again, and while it is most devoutly to be desired that peaceful counsels shall prevail in our internal relations and in our dealings with other nations, yet we must be always ready, so that, let danger come from whatever source it may, the sentinel may never be found sleeping upon his post.

I have said, soldiers, that after the excitements of war, this militia system, this war in peace, may seem dull and irksome. It offers you no high bounties, it opens no great chances for dazzling promotion, but it gives you what every man who loves his country will rejoice in, a chance to do your duty. It is a common burden for the common good, and, while it should be shared as equally as possible by all, we should all unite to make it honored and honorable. I would appeal to every citizen of the State to give his moral influence and his entire co-operation to the work. What evils might have been avoided, what useless sacrifice of precious lives spared, what

amounts of treasure saved, had we possessed a simple, uniform, working militia system at the outbreak of the war! But because our experience has been dearly bought, our knowledge acquired at a great price, we are, therefore, bound to make good use of it so much the more.

Veteran soldiers in arms, your conduct and appearance at this encampment are such as to reflect new credit upon your State, and to give us the hope that we shall have and perpetually maintain a reliable system of defense. You are the sword of the magistrate, which is to give support and dignity to law, confidence and security to government, and which is to be a terror to evil-doers everywhere. This will back up and support the sturdy moral sense of the country, give conscious safety to every fireside, and forever prevent all further attempts for the overthrow of our cherished institutions. Since the war, the world has been compelled to respect our power, and those who would gladly have been enemies are silenced. We need only to retain our weapons, and show that we are prepared to maintain everywhere and on all occasions the just rights of the nation, to secure that regard which is our due. Our enemies will yield it because they dare not refuse, and our friends will all rejoice at that strength which, I trust, will never be exercised save in a just cause.

On the 3d of October, the Amoskeag Veterans, of Manchester, then commanded by the veteran Colonel Chandler E. Potter, visited Newburyport, at the mouth of the Merrimack. Governor Smyth, and staff, by invitation, accompanied them, and Governor Bullock was prevented by illness from accompanying the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, of Boston. The two corps were received and entertained by the Newburyport Veteran Artillery Company, Captain W. E. Currier. At a dinner given in the city hall, Governor Smyth made an

interesting and impressive speech, in which he recalled his first visit to Newburyport when a boy, accompanying a relative who had brought a load of charcoal to sell. This account of his early life, from which he had risen by his own exertions to be the chief magistrate of the Granite State, was received with rounds of applause.

Governor Smyth and suite passed that night at Indian Hill Farm, and the next day, escorted by the two veteran organizations, with their fine bands, he visited Amesbury, where a committee of citizens received their guests. Marching through the principal streets, the column halted before the residence of John G. Whittier, the poet, and when he appeared with Governor Smyth at the door of his cottage, he was greeted by the music and then by the loud cheers of the soldiers and people. It was refreshing to see honor done to a man because in all his life he had been manly, and not because of position, wealth, or any of the accidents that surround men. Noble men were they, the poet and the governor of New Hampshire, standing side by side, before the soldiery and citizens; both sprung from the lowly and working class of society; both rising in different spheres by mental gifts and practical virtues; both honored much for their patriotism, love of country, and love of humanity, and both loved and respected for social and moral qualities. From the poet's door the procession moved to the hotel, where provision was made for them, and where, at the call of the people, Governor Smyth, General Head, and Colonel Cross made speeches. The governor, as usual, was most happy in his remarks, and on account of some allusion to the children, after he was again in the street some lady sent a baby to him, whose sweet face and smiling lips he kissed, while the little fellow reciprocated the tokens of affection.

The Second Regiment of New Hampshire Volunteers, commanded by Colonel A. W. Rollins, went into camp

at Dover on the 4th, 5th, and 6th of October. The camp-ground was on Dover Point road, where the last old-fashioned militia muster had been held twenty-one years before. Governor Smyth was present on the last day of the encampment, and at the close of the review he addressed the troops.

"Officers and soldiers," said Governor Smyth, "there are associations connected with this place of your encampment which are well calculated to excite emotions of pride and gratification in the breast of every son of New Hampshire, and stimulate him to new purposes of duty and new devotion to liberty. I cannot forget that within sight and within cannon range of this spot was founded the first settlement in New Hampshire, — that only a year or two subsequent to the memorable settlement at Plymouth, the Hiltons and their little body of comrades, under a charter from the Earl of Warwick, planted at Dover Point the germs of that infant State which has become our own proud and civilized and prosperous commonwealth. Among the institutions founded in those earliest days of our colonial history was an organized militia, which was early intertwined with the affections and pride and hopes of our fathers, and has exerted a powerful influence upon the development of our State, as well as of all others planted by the Puritan colonists of New England. Perhaps it was not the greatest of the institutions shaped by the wise founders of the Republic, but it has ever been and must always be regarded as one of the great bulwarks of civil liberty."

While at Dover, a social reception was given by Governor and Mrs. Smyth at the New Hampshire Hotel, the proprietor kindly putting at their disposal his own parlors, which were thronged during the evening by the citizens of Dover, with their ladies, who were said by the Dover Enquirer to have been "charmed with the agreeable manners of his excellency and lady."

CHAPTER XXV.

NATIONAL SOLDIERS' HOMES.

REFERENCE has been made in these pages to the initial steps of Congress in establishing homes for our disabled soldiers. Governor Smyth, one of the most active and interested of the incorporators, was appointed by Congress in 1866 one of the managers for six years. His associates at that time were the President of the United States, the secretary of war, and the chief justice *ex officio*, Hon. R. J. Oglesby, of Springfield, Illinois, General B. F. Butler, of Massachusetts, Hon. Lewis B. Gunckel, of Dayton, Ohio, Jay Cook, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and General Martindale, of Rochester, New York, either of whom had authority to grant admission to the homes on application made in due form. On the expiration of Governor Smyth's first term, he was reappointed in 1872. In 1878, the House being Democratic and the Senate nearly balanced, General Shields was proposed as the governor's successor, but failed of an election. In 1880, however, the Democracy were able to unite, and Governor Smyth, after fourteen years of service, was superseded. It may be said with truth that few public officers have brought more zeal to the discharge of a duty which was at times very exacting, or attended more faithfully meetings of the board, the only compensation for which was a consciousness of duty done. In all these years there appears to have been no reason for fault-finding, either on the part of inmates of the homes or of the public, except such as is incident to all such affairs, and which was always promptly rectified. A sharp-eyed opposition has at all events found nothing to profit by.

When the foundation of a chapel was laid at the Central Home in Dayton, the Hon. L. B. Gunckel, local manager, made a brief address, in concluding which he briefly alluded to the establishment of the National Soldiers' Home at this point, and remarked that the location here was mainly due to an eminent gentleman who was present on the occasion, Governor Frederick Smyth, of New Hampshire, whom he had the honor of introducing to the assembly, and who would then address them. The governor came forward to the platform, and spoke as follows: —

"Ladies and Gentlemen of Dayton, and Soldiers of the Army of the Country: I congratulate you that by the side of this military asylum we are to raise a building for the worship of God. The Government of this nation, representing the people, has provided for its disabled and impoverished heroes the most ample and comfortable homes. The loyal people of these United States thereby show to the world that they will never forget their defenders; and while they care tenderly for their bodily wants, they have not forgotten other and higher necessities of men. This little church which we quarry from this beautiful stone and begin to build here to-day, is a token of allegiance,—a signet, as it were, of loyalty both to the rightful authorities of the land and to the Supreme Ruler over all. The best and truest citizen the world over, is he who first discharges his duty to his God, and under him to the laws of the land. Therefore I think this building we are about to raise is one of the best possible memorials of the war which had for its object the maintenance of the laws and the assertion of that principle in the charters of our civil liberty, that all men are created equal, — equal in the matter of right, equal in the duties they owe to God and their country.

"A memorial like this holds out no threat and conveys no taunt to a vanquished foe; it says as it means — peace

to all who will have peace. But as the symbol of the highest authority, it also proclaims a law to be obeyed. Liberty without law is worse than worthless, for it means the liberty of the mob and of riot, and by it the weak are oppressed and the poor made poorer yet. Against the liberty to do wrong and to take a man's labor without pay our war was waged, and when at last we are victorious, we send our missionaries and teachers to prove that this was not a war for conquest or power simply, but for the triumph of a great truth. Of this truth the church is the best and most fitting memorial, because its teachings provide for and urge an exact justice from man to man, tempered by mercy, forgiveness, conciliation, and peace.

"If the enmities and animosities that brought on the contest and that have sprung from its prosecution can be buried anywhere in this world, it ought to be at the altar, and in the house of the Lord. I do not believe that you, brave soldiers, have brought beneath those old scars any feelings of enmity or of revenge toward those you have met and fairly beaten. Such a harbored grudge might have been expected of men in a darker age of the world, but it is not a characteristic of the soldiers of the American Republic.

"This house of worship may also be regarded as a pledge that the great ideas for which the battle was fought and the victory won, will never be given up. You, citizens of Dayton, whose dear ones gave all for the cause, and who believe in the righteousness of that cause, have a right to demand that those sacrifices be not in vain: that we have peace on the only possible sure basis, that of a wise Christian equality, that of a just and temperate but *sure* administration of the law of the land, wherever the sun shines on an inch of American soil. I know that you, brave soldiers, will insist that the fruits of your devotion and sufferings shall not be lost.

"But I hope that this building also will convey to you the idea that the four cold bare walls of an asylum is not all that the country owes or will give to its defenders. She recognizes, let us all hope and believe, the hand of an All-Wise God in every act of this great drama; while compelled to take the sword to preserve a liberty unsullied by violence, and law made with regard to the rights of every man, she offers to all her citizens everywhere a fireside safe from the intruding hand of violence, and a worship and a Bible free to the humblest conscience.

"Citizens of Dayton, let me bespeak your sympathy and assistance in the objects of this little chapel. The general feeling of the country has indeed taken the work of the Good Samaritan from your hands in this instance, but the worthy chaplain and we all will look to you for moral aid and sympathy."

When this biographical sketch was being prepared, a friend of Governor Smyth wrote to General Butler, of Massachusetts, and to General Gunckel, of Ohio, who had been associated with him on the board of directors for soldiers' homes, asking their opinion of his services. They promptly replied. General B. F. Butler, in a letter dated at Boston, said: —

"Dear Sir: Ex-Governor Smyth served on the board of managers of the National Homes for Disabled Soldiers with me for twelve years. I know I shall echo the opinion of all his associates when I say Governor Smyth was one of the most valuable members of the board. His accurate business knowledge, and the skill and ability displayed by him in adjusting complicated accounts, caused the board to put upon him more by far than his share of such work. His zeal in the cause of the disabled volunteers never flagged for a moment, and he never shirked or neglected a duty.

He was always in favor of the strictest economy as

regards the expenditure of money, but equally an advocate of everything being done for the soldiers that would conduce to their happiness and comfort. His economy was in the method of expenditure, and not as to what should be done for the soldiers. No man held a higher place in the esteem of every member of the board than did Governor Smyth, and when for political reasons he was removed from the board, the United States and the soldiers both met a great loss.

Yours truly,

B. F. BUTLER.

General Lewis B. Gunckel, of Ohio, in inclosing the following note, said: —

"I am glad to hear that the biography of Governor Smyth is to be written, for besides the gratification it will afford his many friends and acquaintances, it can hardly fail to interest and help grown people generally, and to encourage young men especially, by presenting so worthy an example of what we Americans are proud to call a self-made man." General Gunckel said, writing from Dayton, Ohio: —

"I first met Governor Smyth at a meeting of the board of managers of the National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers, at its first meeting, in May, 1866, and I was then attracted by his pleasant face and frank manner, and impressed by his quick perceptions, practical knowledge, and sound judgment. And in after years I often noticed how such members of the board as Chief Justice Chase, Secretary Stanton, Chief Justice Waite, General Butler, and General Martindale, deferred to his opinions, and how largely they were governed by his judgment in all matters of a practical or financial character.

"I was associated with him on committees appointed to select the site for several of the homes and purchase the

necessary grounds therefor; and I recall with grateful pleasure his invaluable services in that behalf. Every one who has visited these homes recognizes the peculiar fitness of the selections made, especially for the central and northwestern branches: but few people, even in Ohio and Wisconsin, know how largely this result, as well as the saving of thousands of dollars in the purchases, was due to the taste and judgment, the Yankee tact and shrewdness, of New Hampshire's ex-governor.

"And so in the years succeeding, in the management and control of an institution caring for 8,000 disabled soldiers and expending a million and a quarter dollars annually, there was especial *need of just such a man as Governor Smyth* [the italics are Mr. Gunckel's], and I do not exaggerate when I say that through the watchfulness and care, the courage and determination of Governor Smyth, thousands, yes, tens of thousands of dollars were saved to the Government and people.

"But it must not be supposed from this that the governor permitted his idea of economy to stand in the way of liberal appropriations for the support, comfort, and happiness of the disabled soldiers. No member of the board had livelier sympathies or a more liberal hand: but when the appropriations were made, he wanted the money economically and honestly expended and was indignant when he discovered the slightest extravagance or irregularity.

"He had little patience with some of the governors who attempted to make the asylums military garrisons, governed under the articles of war and the severe discipline of the regular army. He insisted upon a kindlier rule, and in making the several institutions homes in the best sense of that word: and it was upon his suggestion that Congress was asked to amend the original act and did amend it, so as to change the name 'asylum' into that

of 'home.' And because the soldiers knew him to be one of their stanchest and best friends, he was always the most welcome of visitors, and his appearance on the public platform never failed to call out the loudest applause. While he made no pretensions to oratory, he was invariably called out and compelled to speak, and, strangely enough, his speeches were enjoyed quite as much as those of the trained speakers from the pulpit and the bar.

"I was intimately connected with Governor Smyth in this national board for twelve years, and learned to know him as well as one man can know another; and although I have, in the course of my life, chanced to know many other public men, some of them among the most distinguished during the war period, I never knew one purer in mind, simpler in habits, or cleaner in conscience, than Frederick Smyth, of New Hampshire."

CHAPTER XXVI.

A THIRD TERM DECLINED. — PROCLAMATION FOR FAST. — CLEMENCY.

It had grown to be a custom in New Hampshire that a governor should hold his office two years and no more, but so successful was the administration of Governor Smyth, that, contrary to precedent, many of the most influential and respectable journals of the State, among which were the National Eagle, the Concord Statesman, the Dover Enquirer, the Portsmouth Journal, and the Keene Sentinel, advocated his nomination for a third term. The governor, however, declined to be considered a candidate, and publicly announced his determination in the following letter, which was published in the Concord Statesman: —

CONCORD, January 1, 1867.

TO THE EDITORS OF THE STATESMAN:

Dear Sirs: I have noticed an article in the last issue of your paper, favoring my election for a third term to the office now held by me, and I have also observed that several other Republican journals in different parts of the State have kindly expressed the same preference. I had supposed that my decision, early and often declared, not again to be a candidate, was well understood by my friends and the Republican party; but the friendly expressions of the same tenor from so many public journals, with other indications, lead me to doubt whether an expectation does not still exist in the minds of some that I may yet reconsider my determination. In order, therefore, to seasonably remove any and all misapprehensions

upon this point, I beg leave to say through your columns that, while fully appreciating the confidence implied in the presenting of my name for a third term, my resolution not again to be a candidate was early and deliberately taken, and I have since seen no reason for changing it. Profoundly grateful to the people of New Hampshire for the partiality which selected me, and the confidence which has sustained me thus far in the office of chief magistrate, I shall retire at the end of my present term with only regret that I was not able to bring to the public service a degree of experience and ability commensurate with a just estimate of the importance and dignity of the office. Trusting that upon whomsoever the choice of the convention may fall, the nominee will receive the same united and hearty support which has been so generously accorded to me. I have the honor to remain, gentlemen,

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FREDERICK SMYTH.

The anniversary of Washington's birthday, on the 22d of February, 1867, was celebrated at Manchester by the Amoskeag Veterans, Colonel David Cross, with a parade, an oration by Rev. W. H. Thomas, and a dinner. Governor Smyth was present at the dinner, and was called upon to respond to the following toast: —

"The governor of New Hampshire: Though only a private in the ranks of the Veterans, he has proved himself worthy to be the commander-in-chief of our State." Rising amidst applause, Governor Smyth said: —

MR. COMMANDER AND VETERANS:

A certain great military commander said, that as long as his soldiers could get a crust of black bread and a drink of water he could hold his own against the combined armies of Europe. If this is a test of a soldier's endurance, or of a country's safety, then, judging from

these tokens, your corps is a long way from exhaustion, and the great State of New Hampshire is safe for a long time to come. Allow me to congratulate you on the excellence of your commissariat. No army was ever good for anything without the sinews of war, and I believe that in time of peace those sinews consist more of bread and beef than of gunpowder. For service, give me the men who have good stomachs. The well-fed soldier never runs, especially just after dinner.

Mr. Commander and gentlemen of the Amoskeag Veterans, these time-honored uniforms you wear bring to mind many glorious associations, but you will pardon me if I refer to one somewhat personal in its nature. These shad-bellied coats (long may they breast the battle and the breeze!) bring to mind the times when the salmon and the shad had the right of free navigation in the waters of New Hampshire, and especially at Amoskeag. Now we have had a little friendly contest with a sister State to regain those rights. I congratulate you, soldiers, on the peaceful issue of those negotiations, so that you were not obliged to take up arms and march with colors flying and drums beating to vindicate State rights. When the shad and salmon get back again into our waters, as there is a fair prospect that they will, it will be enough to make every veteran young again.

Pardon me, Mr. Commander, if I seem to unbend a little from the dignity of a chief magistrate, or to relax in that strict discipline which should characterize a commander-in-chief. While so many of your previous anniversaries have been darkened by the clouds of war, we can surely indulge in a little friendly and hopeful merriment to-day. We have learned, I think, to appreciate and respect that spirit which in time of peace recognizes the principle of force in a government, and seeks to keep it alive and active. But while we rejoice that you have

revived and seek by appropriate means to preserve that happy union of military and civil strength bequeathed us by Washington, let us hope that each returning anniversary will find peace established on a more just and a firmer basis, and the States in a more equal and fraternal union.

There are those who sometimes sneer at holiday soldiers. I cannot join in that feeling, and I sincerely hope that in our day there may not be occasion for any other. Should it unfortunately be otherwise, then you will demonstrate, as you have done before by many a gallant soldier from your ranks, that on the old altar burns still the sacred fires kindled by the hand of Washington.

The official proclamation by Governor Smyth, appointing a Fast Day, was issued in accordance with time-honored custom. It was a subject of comment that it was signed by the governor and the governor-elect, General Harriman, the secretary of state, having been elected as Governor Smyth's successor.

A PROCLAMATION

FOR A DAY OF FASTING, HUMILIATION, AND PRAYER.

I do, with advice and consent of the council, hereby appoint Thursday, the fourth day of April next, to be observed throughout this State as a day of fasting, humiliation, and prayer.

I earnestly recommend that upon that day all the people, not prevented by duties of paramount necessity, lay aside the usual avocations of the time, assemble in their respective houses of worship, and humbly acknowledge before Almighty God their manifold sins and transgressions. And let us all, in whatever place we may be, endeavor to make our thoughts and feelings conform to the outward observance, that we may keep an acceptable fast unto the Sovereign Ruler of people and nations.

Especially ought we to call to mind, and seek forgiveness for, those transgressions which pertain to our duties as a State and an integral part of the nation. Let us remember that those nations which forget God are destroyed without remedy, and that we can look for favor at His hands only when coming to Him in the way of His appointment.

Let us confess, each according to his conscience, that we have been slow to perceive, and reluctant to execute, the Divine will, in letting the oppressed go free: and that we have not remembered, as we ought, the hand that brought us victorious out of our great national trial and contest.

Let us deplore and lament the prevalence of crime in our midst, and that intemperance, licentiousness, profanity, and Sabbath breaking, are yet, in so great a degree, a snare to the feet of the young and a reproach to the old.

Let us confess, with full purpose of amendment, that we have not occupied before the world that high position which the Giver of all our blessings has a right to demand, and that we are not yet guided in our public policy, or our private conduct, sufficiently by His word.

For these and numberless other reasons let us be admonished to humble ourselves, remembering that "Though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off."

Let us pray our Heavenly Father to continue the fruitful seasons and the reward of honest industry; that he will protect the widow and the orphan, and bless the defenders of the nation who braved the dreadful perils of war to preserve it from destruction: that He will help us to remember them with gratitude, and cherish the families of the fallen with warm sympathy and generosity.

Let us supplicate His favor upon our rulers, that they may be animated solely by one unalterable purpose to do

right in the fear of God, and reconstruct our Republic upon the eternal principles of righteousness, truth, humanity, justice, and liberty.

And finally, may we all on this day, with sincere penitence and true faith in the mediation and atonement of our Saviour, find pardon and reconciliation with God.

Given at the council chamber in Concord, this fifteenth day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-seven, and of the United States of America the ninetieth.

FREDERICK SMYTH.

By His Excellency the Governor, with advice and consent of Council.
WALTER HARRIMAN, *Secretary of State.*

On the afternoon of Fast Day, Governor Smyth, with a party of ladies and gentlemen, visited the state-prison, where the convicts were assembled in the chapel. After recitations by Mrs. Miller, of Concord, and some kind words from the governor and others, the impromptu exercises were closed with singing "Kind words never die," several of the prisoners joining. The officials and spectators then went through the prison into the guard-room, where the governor, unobserved by those present, requested Warden Mayo to bring in a certain prisoner. When the astonished convict found himself in the center of the concourse of ladies, Governor Smyth took him by the hand and said: —

"My friend, about twelve months ago you were committed to this prison for five years for the alleged crime of passing counterfeit money. Soon after your incarceration circumstances came to light tending to prove that, although a counterfeit bill passed through your hands, it was used by you in an entirely innocent manner, and that you were unwittingly the dupe of a scoundrel who fled the State and has never been arrested. I imme-

diately ordered a full investigation of your case, and I am thoroughly convinced that you are an innocent man and serving out an unjust sentence. The constitution of the State gives me the power to open the doors of this prison, and in the lawful exercise of that power I now grant you a full and free pardon. This very hour the warden will relieve you of a convict's uniform and give you a citizen's dress. You have been a good man within these walls, and while I and my friends here live, we will everywhere bear testimony that your imprisonment leaves no stain upon your character. A dear wife and loving sister have prayed for your release, and I now restore you to their hands, to be once more their comfort and support."

As the governor closed his remarks the poor man, overjoyed with happiness, trembled in every limb, and his face was wet with tears. Not a person in the audience looked unmoved upon the scene.

CHAPTER XXVII.

VISIT OF THE MANCHESTER SCHOOLS TO CONCORD.

One of the most pleasing incidents which occurred during Governor Smyth's administration, was the visit of the school-children of Manchester to the Capitol and public institutions at Concord, as may be seen by the following: —

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
CONCORD, N. H., April 29, 1867.

JAMES O. ADAMS, ESQ., SUP'T OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION,
MANCHESTER:

My Dear Sir: I have the honor to tender to yourself, and through you to the school committee, the teachers of the public schools, the pupils of the high school and of the North and South grammar schools, an invitation to visit the Capitol and public institutions located here, on some day in the early part of next month. Should the invitation be accepted, be pleased to advise me at an early day of the exact number accepting, and I will provide for their transportation at my own expense, by special train leaving Manchester at about nine A. M. and returning at four P. M. I am, sir,

Respectfully your obedient servant,

FREDERICK SMYTH.

The railroad train, bringing from forty to fifty teachers and nearly six hundred scholars, reached the station in Concord about half-past nine in the morning, where the teachers and pupils were received by the Concord board of education. Samuel C. Eastman, Esq., secretary of

the board, made a welcoming address, which was responded to by James O. Adams, Esq., the superintendent of the schools in Manchester. A procession was then formed, consisting of the schools of the two cities, teachers, members of the board of education, several clergymen, and others, and with a band of music proceeded to the State House. Here the children were received by Governor Smyth. Mr. Superintendent Adams making the presentation speech, to which the governor replied nearly as follows: —

"Mr. Superintendent, Teachers and Pupils of Manchester Schools: I am exceedingly happy to greet you at the Capitol of our noble State, which during the last two years by the votes of the people has been my official home. Most heartily do I welcome you to its halls, which many of you, I doubt not, will worthily occupy in future years. As your eyes shall gaze upon the blood-stained battle-flags here displayed, all tattered and torn in the struggles of the battle-field, and so nobly borne by New Hampshire's brave sons during the terrible contest through which we have recently passed, you will prize more than ever before our glorious institutions they have by their blood preserved, and which you and I and all the people are now enjoying. May these significant and eloquent emblems of the suffering and patient endurance of our gallant soldiers remind you of the debt we all owe these noble men, and the obligations we are under to cherish the memories of the fallen. See to it, my young friends, that the patriotic sentiments awakened in your hearts to-day by these sad emblems, grow with your growth and strengthen with your strength. You cannot but be favorably impressed with the beautiful city of Concord and its good people, who have so cordially and handsomely welcomed you here to-day.

"This exchange of civilities will do much to foster and cultivate that courtesy and good feeling between the sister

cities so much to be desired by us all. I hope and trust, my friends, that your visit to the Capitol and other institutions will prove agreeable and pleasant to you all, and that you will return home with a truer knowledge and better appreciation of our good old State and its government, and with an increased desire and determination to be better prepared to faithfully perform all your duties in the various spheres to which you are or may be hereafter called.

"It will now give me great pleasure to receive each of you at the council chamber in a less formal manner than I can do here, and then introduce you to the various apartments of this splendid edifice which the liberality of the citizens of Concord has made an ornament to the State; after which I shall be happy to accompany you to the state-prison and insane asylum, of neither of which institutions I pray any of you may ever become inmates."

The Manchester scholars then passed through the council chamber, where they were individually introduced to the governor, who shook hands with them all. As the North Grammar School pupils were passing through the room, Miss Clara Glidden, in behalf of her associates, presented his excellency with a beautiful bouquet of rare greenhouse flowers. After the introduction, the scholars had time to examine the battle-flags, and to visit the various apartments of the State House. They then repaired to the representatives' hall, where they enjoyed a collation which they had brought with them. Meantime the Concord board of education gave the Manchester school officials and some invited guests a bountiful collation at the Eagle Hotel. Mr. Eastman presided. Brief after-dinner speeches were made by Governor Smyth, General Harriman (governor-elect), ex-Senator Fogg, Rev. Dr. Bouton, Rev. Mr. Claflin, and William Little, of Manchester.

Among others at the table were Mayor Abbott, Adjutant-General Head, and Colonel D. A. Warde, of the governor's staff. After the collation Colonel Parker's pupils gathered in front of the Capitol and went through some very creditable military gymnastic exercises.

The visitors next marched to the prison, where they examined the cells and workshops. Within that establishment the scene was one creating emotions in which pleasure and sorrow were mingled in somewhat equal parts. After the teachers, schools, and others in the procession had been arranged in the order for seeing and hearing to the best advantage, the prisoners (some over 100) were marched from their cells and arranged in files on a side of the inclosure opposite the schools. Here an address was made by Governor Smyth to the prisoners, as follows: —

"Inmates of the Prison: During my official connection with this institution, it has been my desire and practice to have all things done for your comfort and happiness consistent with proper security and discipline, and now, as my official relations with you are about to be severed, it gives me satisfaction to bear testimony, before you all, how invariably my efforts in this direction have been appreciated and met with corresponding good conduct on the part of every one of you. This proves to my mind that I have made no mistake in this regard.

"To-day I have invited the teachers and children of the schools of Manchester to visit you, not to indulge their idle curiosity, but that you and they may be made better thereby. As you look upon the bright and innocent faces of childhood, a privilege I know you rarely enjoy, your minds will be called back to your innocent days, and those of your brothers and sisters and early playmates, and you will be reminded of the early and pure mother's love, and your own dear children, shut away

from you now. And as you think of those happy and innocent days now past, I know you will bitterly regret that you ever departed from the path of rectitude, and you will here resolve hereafter to live a life of honesty and integrity; and may God give you the strength and determination to keep these good resolutions when you are again called to meet the temptations of the world. We came not here to censure or discourage you, but to pity and encourage and comfort you in your good resolves and hopes. It is not too late for most of you yet to become useful members of society, and receive pardon and forgiveness from God and men. I doubt not you will be remembered to-night and hereafter in the evening prayers of many of these friends and children; and may your prayers and theirs and those of your dear friends everywhere be heard by Him whose pardon we all constantly need.

"Children of the schools, you are soon to meet the temptations by which these men have fallen. Oh, how little you now know of the snares that will be thrown in your pathway in after life. If you have not the moral and religious strength to successfully resist them, their experience will be yours. If these men could speak to you, they would say, 'Take warning from us, and persistently strive against every thought, and the first and smallest attempt at wrong doing.' May this interview be profitable to us all."

The Rev. Mr. Holman, chaplain of the prison, replied in very fitting terms. Some of the prisoners were deeply affected, while to all the spectacle was of an impressive and suggestive character. At the conclusion of the addresses the pupils sang several pieces, after which the convicts proceeded to their several places in the workshops. After the schools had gone into the various apartments of the institution, the procession was reformed, and passed out

of the prison by the gate through a hole in which the notorious Shinborn made his escape in the preceding December.

Reaching the high school edifice, the company was received by Mr. Woolson. In the spacious hall the schools assembled, where they rested a while, preparatory to visiting the asylum for the insane. Vocal and instrumental music occupied the brief time the company was in the hall.

At the asylum, the great company was received in an address of welcome by Joseph B. Walker, Esq., a member of the board of trustees, Mr. Superintendent Adams, of Manchester, replying. After passing through the apartments and over a portion of the grounds of the asylum, the long procession marched to the railroad station, and the Manchester visitors were soon on their homeward way. The occasion was one of great interest, no circumstance occurring to mar the pleasure thereof, and will exert a salutary influence upon the people of the two cities.

The young ladies of the Manchester North Grammar School, through one of their number, presented the governor with a beautiful bouquet, as an evidence of their gratitude for his kind attentions, and he thus acknowledged its reception: —

CONCORD, May 1, 1867.

MISS CLARA GLIDDEN: The elegant bouquet I had the honor to receive from your hands, in behalf of the young ladies of the Manchester North Grammar School, on the pleasant occasion of their recent visit to this chamber, deserves from me a more fitting acknowledgment than I was in the hurry of the moment able to make.

Be pleased to accept, then, at this late hour, my warmest thanks for your beautiful present and the most agreeable compliment conveyed in its presentation. Be assured,

my fair friends, that this kind manifestation of your remembrance is highly appreciated by me, and that though the fragrant flowers comprising the bouquet will fade and lose their sweetness, yet the one more beautiful formed by the young ladies then surrounding me will never fade from my memory, and my prayer is that their virtues, unlike the fading flowers, may shine brighter and brighter until transplanted to the garden of eternal bloom.

I have the honor to remain,

Very respectfully your obedient servant,

FREDERICK SMYTH.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

VALEDICTORY GUBERNATORIAL MESSAGE.

When the legislature assembled in June, 1867, Governor Smyth delivered a valedictory address, which is as follows: —

Senators and Representatives: —

In ordinary times the expediency of pronouncing a valedictory address might be doubted: but while I could waive all personal considerations and let this occasion pass with merely words of courtesy and of parting, I am reminded that you, gentlemen of the legislature, and the people whose representatives you are, should receive some official acknowledgment at my hands, not only for the gratifying unanimity of your support, but for the intelligence and foresight with which your predecessors have provided for the general welfare of the State in times of peculiar difficulty and danger. No matter how great the ability or resources of an executive officer, his best efforts will be thwarted if called to preside over a divided or irresolute people, or a jealous and hesitating legislature: and desire to place here upon record my belief that to the courage and constancy of the people, and the wise and judicious enactments of the law-making power, New Hampshire owes much of her present high position and freedom from financial embarrassment. Her bonds are now at par in the markets, and so good is her word esteemed that no rate above six per cent per annum has been paid in funding the large floating debt of the State during the past year. I am bound, also, in honor and fair dealing to say that whatever may have been the

differences of opinion among us, there has been no factious opposition from any source to measures necessary for the public credit, but I have uniformly received the hearty co-operation of men of all parties in this difficult work.

There are certain facts which may add to the estimation in which the financial condition of the State is held, which can only properly be uttered at the completion of a term of public service.

Two years ago I assumed the duties of the office which I am about to leave, under extraordinary and trying circumstances. A long and bloody war had just terminated, and in the faint flush of the light of returning day, the American people had but just begun to realize the trials through which they had passed. As the clouds rolled away and new duties and new obligations were revealed to us, it became necessary to re-arrange our affairs and to prepare our State for a new career, that she might bear herself as creditably in peace as she had done in war. Here at the threshold I was met with a heavy floating debt, which appealed in vain to an exhausted treasury for payment, while the banks and money-lenders of the State were burdened with her obligations. I therefore addressed my attention at once to the condition of the finances, with the determined purpose to provide for the wants of the treasury, so that its obligations should be promptly met. It was necessary to raise the credit of the State, and the price of her securities, and to procure money at the least expense for funding the floating debt, and also to ascertain and properly present all our just claims upon the General Government, and to reduce our expenses so far as possible to their accustomed basis in times of peace: all of which has been accomplished. And here, gentlemen, allow me once for all to acknowledge, with profound sensibility, the cordial and unwavering support of my com-

cil and the co-ordinate branches of the Government. If one seemed to lead, it was by virtue of his position, while a common and noble purpose animated all. The people, indeed, felt their burdens, for they were heavy, but they did not falter, and are now about to reap the reward of their constancy. A large portion of the expenses of the war have been paid, and the remainder so adjusted that, should strict economy be observed in our State expenditures, the taxes may be rapidly reduced and still the reduction of the debt be annually continued.

In the difficult adjustment of our military affairs, you will agree with me in warm approval of the energy and efficiency of the adjutant-general, whose work has in all cases been well performed. When it has been my grateful duty to extend a welcoming hand, in behalf of the people of the State, to our brave returning soldiers, he has forwarded my purpose with unflagging interest and zeal. You will not forget that around his department all the memories of the contest now cluster. The long roll of honor is there. There are gathered the blood-stained battle-flags, and there will always be found those associations which should inspire us with a love of country, and an appreciation of the services of those who gave their lives and shed their blood for those blessings which God bestowed when he gave us the victory.

Departing from this general style of remark, I hasten to present, in the briefest manner, a review of the most important measures of my administration : —

FINANCES.

State tax	$752,016 44
Railroad tax	192,159 26
Savings bank tax	58,384 37
United States war claims	15,821 88
Civil commissions	542 00
Public property	822 16

State bonds	$1,556,780 00
State notes	351,319 50
Interest	8,099 38
Cash in treasury June 1, 1866	157,878 85
	$3,093,823 84

The disbursements for the year amounted to $3,038,399.36, and were for the following purposes: —

Salaries		$34,246 09
Legislature and council		40,533 90
Military expenses		19,258 71
Towns.	Railroad tax dividends	89,883 74
	Savings bank tax dividends	49,462 88
	State aid	95,547 74
	Literary fund	9,833 31
	Commissions	6,664 39
Legislative resolves		16,805 19
Printing		20,819 88
Charitable and penal institutions		44,941 12
Adjutant and quartermaster-general's department		11,007 87
Volunteer militia		11,816 64
State bonds paid		100,000 00
State notes paid		2,164,228 74
Interest		318,183 71
State House yard		4,098 82
Abatement of tax		872 63
Bounty on wild animals		194 00
		$3,038,399 36
Cash in treasury June 1, 1867		55,424 48
		$3,093,823 84
Funded debt		$3,701,159 06
Not funded		109,637 50
		$3,810,796 56
Less cash in treasury and assets		63,019 61
Total debt June 1, 1867		$3,747,776 95
The debt June 1, 1866, less assets, was		4,002,070 13
Reduction of debt past year		254,313 18

The governor and council were authorized by act of the legislature of last year, to issue bonds amounting to $1,800,000, bearing such rate of interest as might be deemed most expedient, for the purpose of funding the floating debt. Six per cent was fixed upon as being the lowest rate of currency interest with which any hope of selling the securities at par could reasonably be entertained, in the face of the abundance of undoubted obligations bearing a higher rate of interest, which flooded the money market. The bonds have been issued and sold to the amount of about fourteen hundred thousand dollars at par, with which and other funds of the treasury all the eight per cent notes have been paid, and all others except the small balance of $109,000, which we have not been able to procure, although the treasurer has used every effort to have them presented. Many of these outstanding notes were given to soldiers during the war, some of which will probably never be found. So much of the balance of those bonds as may be required to pay these notes, or any bonds falling due the present year, will soon be absorbed by the ordinary demand for them at the treasurer's office. The unsold bonds, amounting to $3,190,300 of a prior issue, and the plates from which the same were printed, have been destroyed, agreeably to the provisions of that act.

The negotiation of this large amount the past year at six per cent, subject to taxation, while undoubted securities have commanded seven per cent and above, and Government bonds, exempted from taxation, at a higher rate of interest, have abounded, has been no easy task, but shows the high opinion of money-lenders abroad of the credit of New Hampshire. No legislation regarding the finances will be needed for the present year, as all required payments are now provided for: and I congratulate my successor that he will be relieved from any labor or anxiety relating to financial matters.

Hon. D. D. Ranlett, State auditor, whose services have been so valuable, having accepted a more lucrative position abroad, a few weeks since tendered his resignation. Believing that the necessity which created the office no longer existed, and that its usefulness had consequently ceased, I did not deem it advisable to embarrass your action by inducting a new and inexperienced person into the office. His resignation, therefore, was not accepted, and, though absent from the State a part of the time, he has continued to discharge such duties as were required, and you will have in his able report the advantage of his experience and familiar knowledge of the affairs in his department. I see no reason why the governor and council may not now, as in times past, properly perform the duties required of this officer, since the great amount of business growing out of the war has been substantially completed. Unnecessary offices increase expense, create confusion, and often render accounts difficult to be understood.

The total expenditures of New Hampshire for war purposes amount to $6,852,678. Of this amount, there has been paid for bounties $2,389,025. For the reimbursement to towns of aid furnished families of soldiers, $1,835,985. There has been reimbursed to the State by the General Government, for war expenses, $897,122, much of which has been obtained after repeated rejections. But little more may be expected from this source without action of Congress. The expenses incurred by cities and towns on account of the war, including $965,512. United States bounties advanced, amount to $7,250,541. The amount which has been reimbursed by the United States for bounties advanced is $475,159; $410,107 has been paid to the towns to which it belonged, and $65,052 is now in the hands of the State treasurer, having recently been received. This, with some $10,000 more, promised in a few days, will be paid to the towns entitled to it, as soon as adjusted. More

of this claim can probably be obtained, if the efforts which have been made to procure what has already been received are persisted in.

As the foundation of all true financial prosperity, allow me next a word upon measures for the encouragement of agriculture. The land script which was awarded New Hampshire by Congress for the foundation of an agricultural college has been sold, and the proceeds, amounting to $80,000, have been invested in State bonds. It is believed that the connection of this branch of education with Dartmouth College will be of great service to those who desire to add to the labor of the farm a knowledge of those scientific principles upon which good farming rests. The fair of the New England Society, held within our borders, contributed much to awaken an interest in the general subject, and to promote inquiry in the true direction. In connection with this matter, I may remark that individual explorations of our public lands the past year have added much to the knowledge of their value and of their mineral resources.

Measures are in a satisfactory state of progress for the restoration of the fish in our rivers, which once so plenteously inhabited them. Ways have been constructed over the dams at Lawrence and Lowell at considerable expense by the State of Massachusetts, which, with some modification, promise to prove successful in accomplishing the object sought. I am glad to commend the hearty co-operation of that commonwealth in this enterprise.

The condition of the state-prison has been carefully considered during my administration. For many years the rate paid for labor of convicts has been forty cents per day, and a five years' contract at this rate expires in August next. The warden was instructed in January last to advertise for proposals for this labor, which resulted in a contract with responsible parties for two thirds of the men at ninety cents per day for five years.

and seventy-five cents per day for the remaining third for three years, and at the expiration of three years all of the men at the first-named price. By an act of the last legislature, the governor and council were requested, if they deemed it advisable, to procure plans and estimates of costs for enlarging the prison. Upon investigation, while we were unable to approve of the present buildings, we were satisfied that the alterations necessary for any essential improvement must be so radical and expensive that you would be unwilling to increase the burdens of the treasury at present by an enterprise of this character. As the prison seems to have been substantially self-sustaining in the past on less than half the receipts for labor to be realized in the future, I am gratified to believe that this arrangement will enable you to act untrammeled by the considerations which have governed us.

I may also congratulate you on the revision of the statutes, which has been accomplished by the able and learned commission appointed for that purpose. The importance of the work will be recognized by all who know the value of systematic and well-arranged statute books.

At the close of the war, the State was without any organized militia. With the aid of the adjutant-general, whose services in this direction we shall ever remember, the work of organizing the State militia, in accordance with the present laws, has been successfully accomplished, and New Hampshire can now boast of a military organization believed to be the best she has ever enjoyed.

A volume of State papers, prepared by the Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Bouton, under authority of a commission issued by the governor and council, is now nearly ready for publication, and will consist, first, of the very earliest provincial papers and documents that can be found, from 1629 to 1650; second, of the ancient papers and records found in the office of the secretary of state of Massachusetts, from 1641 to 1680, while New Hampshire was sub-

ject to the jurisdiction of that State; third, of the records of the "Council" and the "Council and Assembly" of New Hampshire, from 1692 to 1700; fourth, of miscellaneous papers and letters, official and private, illustrative of the state of the Province, Indian ravages, privations and sufferings of the inhabitants, and the growth of the settlements in the aforesaid periods. It is estimated that the entire work will comprise seven volumes octavo, of 600 pages each.

And now, gentlemen of the legislature. I gladly surrender these important trusts, confided to my keeping by a generous people, into the hands of my successor, bespeaking for him the same kindness which has cheered me in my labor, and that high regard due to his services on the battle-field and his public labors in the civil walks of life. But though glad to be relieved from cares and anxieties which have almost exclusively occupied me during the past two years, I shall ever esteem dear the honor, prosperity, and glory of my native State, whose interests are only subordinate to the welfare of a restored and peaceful Union. May the Supreme Ruler of nations and States strengthen and uphold you in the discharge of every duty: may harmonious counsels, just laws, wise measures, and undisturbed peace, mark the duration of your official terms, and the consciousness of work well done ever attend you through all your future career. With a heart full of gratitude to God for whatever strength He has given me in my endeavors faithfully to perform my duty, and for the manner in which he has favorably inclined the minds of the people, I now surrender these trusts, hoping they have not suffered in my keeping. My official record is now completed. I trust it may stand the test of examination, of criticism, and of time, be approved by the people, and by Him to whom we must all render an account at last.

The following press comments upon the valedictory address are quoted: —

The Manchester Mirror said: "The valedictory is a full and clear review of the prominent events and results of two years of arduous service in the chief magistracy. Governor Smyth has nothing to conceal or evade. He has done his whole duty, and done it well. He knows the exact financial condition of the State, and he states it with the clearness of full and accurate knowledge. One can but feel, as he closes the reading of this message, that an arduous stewardship has been indeed nobly fulfilled."

From the Boston Journal: "Governor Smyth's administration has been highly successful, not only in a financial point of view, which is demonstrated by statistics, but in all other respects. He has been indefatigable in pressing the claims of his State, taking refusal after refusal only as spurs to his final triumph."

From the Commercial Bulletin: "Yesterday at half-past twelve P. M. the term of service of Hon. Frederick Smyth as governor of New Hampshire came to a close. An address delivered by him on that occasion is found in this sheet, which contains facts that will afford the highest satisfaction to the people whose executive head he has been the last two years. To say that the public concerns of the State have been well cared for by Governor Smyth, would imperfectly express our opinion of his administration. He has been as vigilant and careful of the interests of the people as if those concerns were personal to himself, and has so successfully managed the financial affairs of the State that its credit stands as well as that of any other commonwealth. He has not, furthermore, been content with merely discharging the routine duties of the station he occupied, but sought in other ways to promote the prosperity of New Hampshire. If Governor Smyth had not declined further service, the people would have ex-

tended his term by a third election. He leaves the executive chair with a record to which both himself and his fellow-citizens may turn with satisfaction."

From the Concord Daily Monitor: "The (valedictory) message of Governor Smyth is the fitting complement of a well-rounded official life. Few men ever came into the gubernatorial chair surrounded with more perplexities or charged with higher responsibilities. . . . . Two years ago the finances of the State were in a condition of chaos. Money was difficult to be obtained and only at exorbitant rates. The public credit was as uncertain as the State's indebtedness. To-day Governor Smyth resigns his charge with the proud consciousness of leaving nothing uncertain or unsettled which diligence, business tact, and untiring zeal could close up and arrange. . . . . Nor has Governor Smyth's administration been merely a financial success. He has neglected no single public interest. Himself a practical example of all the virtues that constitute a good citizen, he has interested himself in every movement which looked to the welfare of the community and the promotion of industry, temperance, and good morals among the people. Sharing the popular gratitude toward the brave "boys in blue," he has spared no effort to serve and benefit them. Faithful to his principles and to his political friends, he has never forgotten that he was the chief magistrate of the whole State. Everywhere and always the plain republican and gentleman, he carries into the retirement he voluntarily sought the consciousness of duty faithfully performed, and the confidence and respect of all patriotic and honest men, without distinction of party. Such an end of official life is far better than the beginning."

CHAPTER XXIX.

APPROVAL OF POLITICAL FRIENDS AND FOES.

A DISCUSSION took place in the New Hampshire House of Representatives at the close of the last session during the official term of Governor Smyth, which was of a character so especially gratifying to him and to his friends that it is introduced here. It shows the estimation in which the governor's administration was held by the legislators of different political opinions. The debate was on a joint resolution making an appropriation of $1,500 for extraordinary expenses incurred by Governor Smyth.

Mr. Sanborn, of Laconia, moved to lay the resolution on the table, stating that he would like to make some remarks upon it. He thought the passage of the resolution would be setting a bad precedent that in after times they would be sorry for.

Mr. Roles, of Ossipee, said that Governor Smyth had stated to the Committee on Finance that he had actually spent, in his opinion, $1,500 for traveling expenses and hotel bills while looking after the interests of the State at Washington, Boston, and other places. There had been $500 appropriated each year for contingent expenses while he was in office, but he had not drawn any of that money, and it remained in the treasury. Governor Smyth had stated to the committee that if the House would allow the amount without material objection he would like to have it, but he would rather not have it than have any contest over it in the House.

Mr. Walker, of Concord, stated that during the administration of Governor Smyth, he had been to Washington some ten or twelve times, and had paid his expenses out

of his own pocket. He had also, in taking care of the finances of the State (and they all knew he had a good deal to do with this matter), been obliged to visit different parts of the State to negotiate loans with savings banks, banks, and individuals, and on all such occasions he had paid his bills from his own pocket, and in no case had he been reimbursed for this money which he had paid out. Under previous administrations, he (Mr. Walker) understood that the custom had been for the governor to repay himself for such expenses by a draft upon the treasury or upon the contingent fund. Governor Smyth did not feel quite clear that he could take that liberty, and hence he had not been paid for this sum which he had advanced to the State. The Finance Committee thought the only fair and manly course for the State to take was to pay this money.

Mr. Hackett, of Portsmouth, said he trusted the vote upon this question would be of such a character as to satisfy Governor Smyth that the House took as much pleasure in granting this sum as he would feel in receiving it. He thought the House would not be inclined to give Governor Smyth's successors a hint that when they got hold of any of the funds of the State, they had better take care of themselves first. The governor had scrupulously followed up the interests of the State, and had taken none of the money of the State beyond his salary. His efforts had been attended with great success in pressing the claims of the State upon the General Government, and in taking care of the interests of the State in every direction. If he had done this at his own expense, he (Mr. Hackett) thought they should convince him, by their action in this matter, that they appreciated and were grateful for what he had done.

Mr. Page, of Warren, said he took special pleasure in advocating the passage of the resolution. It had been the

custom to appropriate from $500 to $1,000 a year for a contingent fund. He had found that Governor Smyth had never meddled with this contingent fund, which his predecessors had always drawn. He (Mr. Page) believed that he had been most scrupulously exact, more so than many others would have been under the same circumstances: and in compliment to that rare integrity, and in further compliment to the rare financial ability manifested by the late executive, he hoped the resolution would pass. He felt that he was honoring himself and complimenting his constituents by giving his support to the bill.

Mr. Sturoc, of Sunapee, said he acquiesced in every word that had been said by the gentleman from Warren and the gentleman from Portsmouth. He thought they would simply be doing themselves honor and justice in passing the resolution.

Mr. Sanborn, of Laconia, said he was not prepared to say what course was pursued in regard to the extraordinary expenses of Governor Berry, and he asked that the resolution might be laid upon the table to give him an opportunity to prepare himself to speak upon it. He did not suppose that any gentleman on the floor would say that ex-Governor Smyth had not done all a man could do: but he (Mr. Sanborn) supposed he was well aware when he accepted the office what his salary was to be: and if, at this late day, he could come in and demand $1,500 for extraordinary services, he (Mr. Sanborn) wanted the privilege of being heard. His constituents would like to know for what their money was spent.

Mr. Page, of Warren, stated that Governor Berry received special appropriations, in amount nearly equal to the amount proposed to be paid Governor Smyth, and received the contingent fund also. Governor Gilmore drew in orders upon the treasury over $1,000, and received a special appropriation from the legislature

of $1,000, and the contingent fund each year. He believed that this claim was less in amount than was actually received by Governor Berry and Governor Gilmore beyond their salaries, and he believed it was infinitely better deserved.

Mr. Barnard, of Canaan, said he too was a Democrat, and was willing to refund to Governor Smyth what he had paid out, so that he should lose nothing by having been governor of the State, as he had satisfied, as a general thing, both the Democratic and Republican parties. [Applause.]

Mr. True, of Plainfield, thought that if the gentleman from Laconia had proper time to investigate the merits of the case, he would be willing, as he (Mr. True) believed every other member of the House was, to favor the resolution. He thought it would be ungentlemanly in the House to refuse the appropriation.

The question was then taken, and the motion to lay on the table lost. The resolution was subsequently passed *nem. con.* Governor Smyth soon afterwards acknowledged the courteous manner in which one of his political opponents had alluded to him, in the following letter: —

MANCHESTER, July 11, 1867.

SAMUEL B. PAGE, ESQ.:

My Dear Sir: I cannot allow the handsome manner in which you were pleased to allude to some matters connected with my administration to pass unnoticed. Your remarks in the House of Representatives on the twenty-eighth day of last month, upon the resolution for my extraordinary expenses while holding the position of governor, were happily conceived, and under the circumstances an act of very graceful courtesy. While our political convictions lead us to different conclusions, I shall not soon forget that you have shown that gentlemen are not peculiar to any party.

Thanking you most sincerely for this kind and noble act, I remain most sincerely your friend and obedient servant,

FREDERICK SMYTH.

On the 27th of August, 1867, Chief Justice Chase was the guest of ex-Governor Smyth, and was the recipient of many attentions from the citizens. He was received at the depot by a large delegation, after which he dined privately with his host and family. At eight P. M. the doors were thrown open to the public, and hundreds filled the grounds and the adjacent streets. At nine o'clock the cornet band arrived and added its music to the animation of the scene. The house and grounds were illuminated, and the crowd very good-naturedly called on the chief justice for a speech. As he came out, he was introduced by the Honorable David Cross, and made a very pleasant and fitting response. Ex-Governor Smyth also being called on, thanked the people for the respect and attention they showed his guest and the nation's benefactor.

The chief justice received many invitations to visit various parts of the State, most of which he was compelled to decline. He however made a tour of the mills and other industrial pursuits of Manchester, and also visited the New Hampshire General Association of Ministers, then in convention at Nashua, and addressed them briefly on the duties of citizenship.

General Harriman, in his inaugural message to the legislature, thus indorsed the financial course of Governor Smyth : —

" My predecessor has presented to you a clear and detailed statement of the present condition of the finances of the State. It is unnecessary to repeat that exhibit here, or to anticipate the details of the treasurer's report, which will soon be laid before you. The State is not bankrupt. Her credit was never better than now.

Under the skillful financial management of my predecessor, more than a quarter of a million was paid on her debt during the past year, and with the same rate of taxation an equal amount, at least, may be paid the present year. The people are not poor. To say nothing of their great multiplicity of resources, they have money enough on deposit in our savings banks to pay the State debt nearly three times over. It is gratifying to know that the extent and character of our indebtedness have been carefully ascertained and promptly presented to the public, thus removing all cause of suspicion regarding it. The larger part of the debt has been advantageously funded, and the remainder placed in such condition as to be easily and safely managed."

In September, 1867, ex-Governor Smyth presided at the New Hampshire State Fair, held at Dover, and made some brief introductory remarks. The address was delivered by Major Ben: Perley Poore, of Massachusetts, and there were speeches by Governor Harriman, Colonel Needham, and others.

CHAPTER XXX.

DEDICATION OF A SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

Ex-Governor Smyth was invited to deliver the address at the dedication of a soldiers' monument at Washington, New Hampshire, on the 16th of October, 1867. A clear and beautiful Indian summer day lent an additional charm to all the exercises, which were witnessed by a large concourse of people. The sturdy and intelligent yeomanry left their fields, the artisans closed their shops, and the operatives in the factories joined the throng which congregated to pay their respects to the memory of those who had died that their country might live. The lovely village of Washington was handsomely decorated for the occasion, with flags waving across the streets and from the principal buildings. A procession, in which marched about fifty returned soldiers, escorted the orator of the day and other distinguished guests to a platform erected in front of the monument. Hon. Martin Chase, president of the day, made some interesting remarks, giving a history of the collection of funds for the erection of the monument, followed by a fervent prayer by Rev. S. L. Gerould, of Stoddard, late a member of the Fourteenth New Hampshire Infantry. The president of the day then introduced as the orator of the occasion ex-Governor Smyth, who was greeted as he rose with three hearty cheers. He then spoke as follows: —

Friends and Fellow-Citizens:

On an occasion so sad and yet so joyous, so mingled with the elements of grief and of thanksgiving, it would be a difficult task, even for one accomplished in all the graces of oratory, to rise to a full comprehension of that

sublime height reached by our sacred dead; still less can I hope to find words to set forth the splendor of their deeds, or pay any fitting tribute to the value of their services.

Happily, there is little need to tell you what you have lost or what the country has gained. Those soldiers went out from among *you*, from their homes and farms and firesides, from the altar and the church, to do battle for their country. You knew them well. They were no mercenary hirelings, but citizens like yourselves, bone of your bone and flesh of your flesh: now, alas! missed for ever from these loved and peaceful scenes, these happy homes and bright northern skies, these hills that rose to their thoughts on the long, weary marches, and inspired their dreams with thoughts of home. Lost to sight, but not forgotten, they live in the institutions they defended, in the ægis of civil liberty they planted, and in the hearts and affections of a great and free people.

The time is yet too recent, and the tossing of the great struggle too much felt, to take a just view of the acts of those we meet to honor; but already multitudes, through a mist of tears, have seen the bow of promise span the graves of their fallen kindred, and have some true conception of the value of our country and its freedom.

But while we cannot quite pierce the future, nor judge of all the omens of the day, I believe that this is to be a land where the principles of civil liberty as set forth in the declaration of our fathers will be lived, as well as read and thought, and where every man and woman, no matter what cold climes have blanched their cheeks, or what tropic suns have darkened their faces, shall have the noblest liberty that God ever gave to any of His people, "the liberty to do right."

The attention of the traveler in Italy, and in the old countries of the world, is constantly attracted to the

numerous monuments of antiquity on every hand. Many of them, although partially in ruins, are works of rare beauty and grandeur, on which the most sublime artistic skill has been displayed, and immense labor and vast wealth expended. These beautiful columns challenge our admiration for the genius, taste, and skill which constructed them; yet, on a careful examination of their history and now partially obliterated inscriptions, the American will be disgusted with the fact that in almost every instance they were reared in the honor of rulers of great renown, and were merely the expression of tyrannic power and the servility of the masses, who, from choice or necessity, spent lives of toil to give immortality to a single man. One of the best preserved monuments of this kind now standing in Rome—the Column Trajan—is dedicated, as the inscription tells us, to the honor of the Emperor Trajan by the Senate and Roman people, A. D. 114. Although more than 1,700 years old, it is now in almost a perfect state of preservation. I can give you no better appreciation of it than by stating the simple fact that the sculptures upon it contain no less than 2,500 human figures. The ashes of the emperor alone are deposited within: but not the name of a single soldier of the thousands who gave their lives for his empire is recorded there.

American monuments give expression to great events, and, at the same time, individualize the services of the masses active in their production. Such is the monument before us. In accordance with our national appreciation of individual life, and the services of our soldiers in the ranks, you have engraven upon it the name of every man in your town, however humble his position, who gave his life fighting our battles.

One of the most important truths demonstrated by our late war is this: that the nation which attaches the most

value to individual life and gives the most freedom to individual action for the sake of its life, and for the sake of freedom itself and the world, made the most stupendous voluntary sacrifice of life known to history. Standing armies of mercenary troops support despotic power, but we have taught the world the great lesson that gigantic armies of volunteers, fighting for freedom and national existence, have been persistently maintained throughout a great conflict, whose frequently recurring battles and great carnage would have exhausted any other people on earth.

We do well, then, to honor those who have fallen in such a contest, and we do honor them. It is safe to say that our armies have commanded, to a greater extent than any other armies which have ever made the venture of war, the sympathy of their countrymen, their active aid and support, their care for the sick and wounded, and for the disabled who have survived. And no nation has ever so tenderly and carefully disposed of its heroic dead, or so generally honored them in their burial, as have the American people.

Such monuments as this, of material as enduring as the hills from which it is taken, scattered all over our broad land, will, to the remotest ages, in connection with our written history, keep fresh the memory of such as we honor to-day, and multiply the proofs of the patriotism and the sacrifices of our recent struggle.

When you and I, my friends, and all these children assembled here on this fitting autumnal day, shall be sleeping with the fathers, generations yet unborn and their children's children will gather around this shaft, and upon this sacred spot rehearse the story of the conflict in which these sons of your town gave their lives: while coming ages, from a standpoint of civilization and appreciation of merit beyond our own, shall look back upon

you, and, with hands upraised in benediction, pronounce a blessing upon the work you have to-day brought to a worthy completion.

Yes, citizens of Washington, these are the martyrs, the seed of our universal church of liberty and of human rights; and you have done well to build this simple but beautiful and expressive monument of perpetual remembrance; and my admiration of the course you have taken is not unmingled with surprise when I observe how many larger towns, and even wealthy cities, are behind you in this matter. Indeed, with one exception, I believe your town is the first to lead in this noble work. And yet this should be no cause of surprise; for do we not know that among the hills and in the quiet haunts of a rural population, the love of liberty is always pure and strong? Here, if anywhere, the true worth of our civil and religious institutions is appreciated and adhered to with a tenacity of purpose that no reverses can discourage and no danger daunt.

I hope to see the time when this praiseworthy example of yours will be followed throughout the State and all over the land; when every town and city, each according to the measure of its ability, shall build and inscribe some token of a grateful people's love for their brave defenders. I would have the world know that republics are not ungrateful, and that, as we sacredly provide for the comfort and maintenance of the living who came out of the contest poor in everything save honor, so we shall ever cherish the memory of the dead.

I said that we should show that republics are not ungrateful; but if it were only in the interest of self-preservation, I hold that we should set an example to the young, that we should instill into every heart that fervid and genuine love of country which hesitates at no honorable sacrifice to preserve its liberties untrammeled or its honor untarnished.

Let us make, keep, and sustain such a sentiment of regard for the surviving heroes of the war, that, while having faithfully served in freedom's cause, they shall be made to feel that they are duly honored; and let us so tenderly cherish the great services of the dead, that the sentiment adopted by the martyr patriot of the first Revolution, "It is sweet to die for one's country," shall be no mere fancy of the poet.

To us as American citizens, these graves of the loyal dead are perpetual incentives to duty. Every green mound on which the falling leaves of autumn softly drop their gold and scarlet wreaths, every monument of stone, or bronze, or marble that points from earth to heaven, admonishes us of our sacred charge.

As much as any one I believe in peace and peaceful measures; as much as any one I desire the lasting and perpetual union of these States on terms of republican justice and equality. But in such a presence as this, and with all the sacrifice of the long years of blood and carnage so resolutely borne by the people, I, for one, can never consent to any renewal of fraternal union that is not founded on the absolute equality in right of every citizen, irrespective of mere accident of birth. Such I believe to be the trust reposed in us, and especially can no man, not actually and personally engaged in the struggle, persuade himself that he ought to do less than to retain and improve what they have given us by their lives. Let us cherish neither malice nor revenge; but that love which sacrifices principle is never trustworthy, and a union bound by false compromises must fall with every disturbance of conflicting interest, or degenerate into a despotism.

Such, fellow-citizens, are my sentiments in regard to our duty growing out of the war. Are they not true, and worthy of the time and occasion? For, in the first place, unless the war was all wrong, and the Northern

people not justified in defending the policy, the freedom, and the religion of our fathers against the aggressive power of slavery, we must learn some lessons of wisdom from the result of the contest. The moral judgment of the world and of posterity will not hold us guiltless if we do not. But pardon me; I should remember that you do not need to be told your duty, and that you have made up your minds on that point.

If I speak to any who have lost near friends, it is rather to congratulate than to console. Death meets us all sooner or later, and to him who is armed in a righteous cause, and who falls for that dear flag which is the symbol of his country's greatness, death can never come in a more glorious form. I confess to you that in the presence of these war-worn veterans, and the more thrilling presence of this silent but eloquent shaft, I am subdued and abashed when I think how little I have sacrificed in the common cause; and I feel that it becomes me to approach this consecrated ground with reverence and uncovered head; but surely neither I nor any of us can go from this place careless or unconcerned for the honor of our country.

Let us rather pledge ourselves anew to tireless devotion to its cause, and a determination that whatever traitors may dare or do, our hands shall be clean from the destruction of this fair fabric of civil liberty which the fathers have builded. Let no man call us usurpers or tyrants ove other men's rights; we will accord to them all, to every fellow-citizen beneath the starry flag, the same rights we claim for ourselves, — no more, no less.

But, my friends and fellow-citizens, I think that through all the clouds which skirt the near horizon we can discern the dawn of a brighter and more peaceful day. When the moss begins to grow upon this monument, when time has softened its sharp angles and spread its green covering over the mound where it stands, the passions and asperi-

ties of men will have cooled down, and the great sea, so lately rough and rolling with a tremendous storm, will become as calm and placid as the summer lake.

The good old ship of State, complete in every minute detail of spar and sail, with her great guns that herald everywhere the advance of freedom, will sit upon the waters instinct with a life and strength and vital force which shall make her known, feared, and loved, till the latest pulse-beat on the shores of Time. If they who laid her keel, and framed her mighty ribs, and planked her solid deck are worthy of all praise, so I am persuaded that history will accord honorable place to those who have taken her nobly through the storm with the flag nailed to the masthead, — "Not a stripe erased or polluted, nor a single star obscured." Nay, fellow-citizens, should the result be otherwise, then were contradicted the experiences of all past time, and the hand upon the dial-plate of progress toward more just and equitable government throughout the world would be turned back.

But I do not believe that this will be done — that death-struck slavery will revive, or that Russia will relapse into serfdom, or that Englishmen, having once wielded the right of suffrage, will bow to their masters the lords in Parliament, or that Protestant Christendom, now sitting clothed and in her right mind, will make pilgrimages to the shrine of St. Peter, or renew allegiance to the Pope at Rome. No: all these are victories won and dangers passed; we have but to build wisely in the present, and stretch forward with hope and confidence to the future, trusting in the hand of that overruling Providence which has accepted the sacrifice of high devotion, and which will never desert us so long as we remain true to the great principles of civil liberty, as developed by a Christian civilization.

The large audience listened with the closest attention

to the address, and many eyes suffused in tears plainly told that the precious memory of the sleeping patriots was embalmed in loving hearts as well as sculptured on monumental stone.

On motion of E. P. Howard, a vote of thanks was given to ex-Governor Smyth for his eloquent oration, and a copy was solicited for publication. Brief and interesting addresses were made by several other gentlemen, and the dedication ceremonies were closed by the returned soldiers, who, headed by ex-Governor Smyth and Colonel King, marched in procession to the monument, where, with uncovered heads, they deposited sprigs of evergreen as emblematical of their constant affection for their departed comrades, the band meanwhile playing a solemn dirge. This closed the dedication exercises.

CHAPTER XXXI.

VISIT TO EUROPE.—THE EAST.

PRESIDENT HAYES appointed ex-Governor Smyth, in 1878, an honorary commissioner to the International Exposition at Paris. He left the port of New York, accompanied by Mrs. Smyth, on the 24th of April, on the steamer Russia, for Liverpool. The voyage across the Atlantic was prosperous and not marked by any incident worthy of special mention. After passing a week in England, chiefly in London, they went to Paris, where the International Exposition was open, and there was nothing to be done by the honorary commissioners except to attend official banquets and receptions.

Ex-Governor Smyth and his wife had long cherished a desire to travel in the Old World, especially those portions of it hallowed by scriptural associations, and after having inspected the International Exposition, they turned their backs on the frivolities of Paris and started for the Holy Land. The following extracts from the ex-governor's private correspondence, which were published at the time in the Manchester Mirror and American, will give a good idea of where the travelers went and of what they saw.

HOTEL MEDITERRANEAN,
MOUNT ZION, JERUSALEM,
June 6, 1878.

DEAR BROTHER: I can only briefly outline our journey from Paris. We left there on the 14th ult. by rail from Marseilles, 600 miles through the southern part of France *via* Fontainebleau, Dijon, Lyons, and numerous other grim old towns in the richest agricultural portions of the country, regions famous for the vine, silk, and the

olive. I passed over this route in 1862, and thought it quite as interesting along the banks of the Rhone and the Saône as on the Rhine, and am of the same opinion still.

From Marseilles we took steamer for Alexandria, Egypt, passing near the islands of Corsica, Elba, and Monte Christo, the scene of Dumas' famous story, and on the third day entered the Bay of Naples at sunrise. Old Vesuvius was smoking away just as I left it sixteen years ago, although there had been one eruption meanwhile, in 1872. The entrance to this beautiful bay is as impressive as ever, and we spent a most enjoyable day in and about the city. I could see little change, but as at sunset we sailed out again among the numerous islands that bestud the harbor, the charm was undiminished.

In the next two days we passed over nearly the same route as did St. Paul when shipwrecked on the journey to Rome, and touched at Pozzuoli, then Puteoli, passing near Reggio, Melita, etc. As we passed between the island of Sicily and the southern point of Italy,—Scylla and Charybdis,—Mount Etna was in plain view, and so continued nearly all day, the sight of its snow-clad summit in this southern clime being quite refreshing. The Ionian Islands and Candia next came in sight. May 22, we saw the coast of Africa bordering the great Lybian desert, and before night reached Alexandria, in the land of Egypt. Cleopatra's Needle and Pompey's Pillar, signs by which every traveler knows this land, from Peter Parley down and up, first catch the eye: and on landing, what a scene, what dire confusion! Egyptians, Arabs, Nubians, Tunisians, every color, all styles of dress, and no dress at all! Donkeys, camels, pilgrims, dervishes, all howling, yelling, and in one conglomerate mass rushing upon us! It would have frightened any one who had not encountered that organized banditti known as New York hack-drivers. Fortunately we had an Arabian

friend with us who could speak nearly all their languages, and with his cane he banged them right and left, making a clean path for us to the custom-house, from whence we soon reached our comfortable hotel.

Soon after the fall of Tyre, the books tell us, more than 2,200 years ago, Alexandria became the commercial emporium of Egypt, and now it is a city in a world of ruins. For miles and miles in every direction there are scattered remains of other ages, beautifully carved columns, fragments of statues, heads, arms, and legs in promiscuous confusion, as thick as the stones in the pastures of Candia, our native town.

After several days of rare and pleasing experiences, we passed on to Cairo through rich lands made fertile by water brought from the Nile by canal to Alexandria. They were harvesting enormous crops of wheat, and the land also bears abundantly of rice and cotton. Men, women, boys, and girls all work together in the fields, and all nearly or quite naked. The canal is tapped at various intervals, and when the Nile water cannot be had, it is drawn from wells, sometimes with the old-fashioned sweep and bucket of our boyhood. The grain is gathered in vast heaps near the threshing-floors, and is trodden out by donkeys or cows, and carried on the backs of donkeys or camels. A camel loaded with unthreshed grain looks in shape like a cart loaded, only its four legs, like sticks, are visible as it moves in a stately way under its burden. . . . . From Alexandria to Cairo, 130 miles, we crossed the Nile several times, visited the Pyramids and Sphinx, saw the spots of traditionary interest at Memphis, the home of the Pharoahs, of Potiphar, the granaries of Joseph, the spot where Moses was found, passed over a portion of the desert where the children of Israel journeyed, and through the land of Goshen. At the village of Matarych the spot is shown where Joseph,

with Mary and the infant Jesus, is said to have tarried when they fled from Herod. Of course, as you know, the Pyramids, tombs of the Caliphs, and many of the most interesting ruins are on the border of the great African desert, ten miles or more from the city, and we went on donkeys, meeting many a passing train of camels laden with merchandise. Our journey out of the land of Egypt was somewhat briefer than that of the Israelites, and productive of less trouble to ourselves and others. On our way, however, to the Red Sea, we watched with curious interest signs of their route. We took boat at Ismailia, through the Suez Canal, and at Port Said found the same steamer we had left at Alexandria. Arrived at Jaffa, we went to the house of "one Simon, a tanner." We found not Simon, nor Peter, nor Cornelius, but we looked over the house, plucked, as a memento, some of the "hyssop that groweth out of the wall," and departed. At this port, King Hiram landed the cedars which he gave to Solomon for the building of the temple; but however they were carried to Jerusalem puzzles one.

Although it is the only carriage road in the region, it is hardly possible to squeeze more abominable roughness into forty miles. A cart driven at hap-hazard over the rocky pastures of Candia, walls and all, could hardly produce more startling effects. The view of Joppa from the sea is fine, its terraced streets and flat-roofed houses of stone looking well in the distance; but, when there, one struggles through the narrow, dirty lanes, and looks into the caves they occupy for dwellings, with a disgust which is not relieved by the filth, squalor, and nakedness which everywhere prevails. On the other hand, as we go toward Jerusalem, luxurious gardens stretch away for a mile or more, with hedges of cactus ten feet high and from five to six feet thick, in full bloom; orange trees, bending with golden fruit; and the pomegranate, with its crimson

blossom, forming a scene of unsurpassed beauty. And now, on leaving these suburbs, we come into a land of historic and sacred interest. Through the plains of Sharon to Lydda, where Peter healed Eneas, to Ramleh, the reputed home of Joseph of Arimathea, where we lodge, sleeping on the housetops; thence on through old Philistine battle-fields, the valley of Ajalon, where Joshua stayed the sun, and Anathoth, the birthplace of Jeremiah; now we cross the little brook (David's armory said to be near the spot) where Goliath was slain, and pass in sight of where the ark of the covenant rested for so many years, Kirjath-jearim; also the house and tomb of Samuel. All this time we have been going up, up toward the mountains that lie round about Jerusalem, through lands where every foot was once a terraced garden, but which are now a most desolate wilderness. Within signal distance along the route are watch-towers, where live armed men with fleet horses, to protect travelers from the sons of Ishmael, whose hand is against every man. And now, weary and shaken with the journey, we reach the last mountain top, and see the Holy City, "beautiful for situation." Perhaps so once, when crowned with the verdure of successful cultivation: but now, enthroned on a rock, in the midst of a wild, mountainous country, it is bare and desolate indeed. The walls, towers, minarets, and dwellings are all of a creamy-hued stone, and though pleasant in look, are yet unrelieved by tree or shrub of living green, glaring in the sun.

. . . . . .

JERUSALEM, June 12, 1878.

DEAR BROTHER: From the top of our hotel, looking east over Mount Calvary, Mount Moriah, the ruins of Solomon's Temple, and the valley of Jehoshaphat, we see the Mount of Olives and the Garden of Gethsemane. A little to the right, three miles away, is Bethany, and on the left,

Mizpah, the tomb of Samuel, and the mountains of Judea. Further on arise the mountains of Moab, and we catch glimpses of the valley of the Jordan and the Dead Sea. Westward, over the valley of Hinnom, the Hill of Evil Council and Mount Elias are in full view. The Bethlehem road, trodden by the feet of patriarchs, prophets, apostles, and by our Saviour, in so many centuries, is lost behind these hills; and in addition to all this is the panorama scene of the city of Zion.

Night after night, as we come in from our journeys to these sacred localities, we go out into the moonlight, gaze upon these scenes, try to recall the momentous events these hills have witnessed, and our childhood's dreams concerning the story of the Scriptures, until exhausted nature commands us to our couch, there to dream over again these wonderful events.

At five o'clock in the morning we are in the saddle, retiring and reading up on Bible history in the heat of the day, and then mounting our donkeys again in the afternoon. The order of our going is usually as follows: first, a tremendous dragoman, armed to the teeth, with a drawn sword, who clears the way; then F. S. on horseback; thirdly, E. on a donkey attended by a boy who keeps the donkey up to time and tune, as he brays every few moments with fearful noise. One day we thus visited the Mount of Olives and Garden of Gethsemane, and followed what must have been the path of our Saviour, over the top of the mount to Bethany. From this side of the mount are visible the Dead Sea, the River Jordan, and the mountains of Moab beyond.

On another day we rode around the outside of the city walls, beginning at the golden gate, passing through the valley of Jehoshaphat and that of Hinnom or Tophet, by the tombs of Absalom, Zachariah, St. James, and the pools of Solomon, well of En-rogel, and over the brook Kedron.

The day we went to Bethlehem was crowded with stirring experiences; every inch of the soil over which we passed seemed endowed with power to move us with indescribable interest.

The plain of Rephaim, at the foot of Mt. Elias, is where the scene pictured in the fifth of Second Samuel, of the Philistine defiance to David, took place. It is so graphic and so curious that I will transcribe it here: "And the Philistines came up yet again and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim, and when David inquired of the Lord, he said: Thou shalt not go up; but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees; and let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself; for then shall the Lord go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines."

Very soon we came to the valley of the shepherds where they watched their flocks on that night when the birth of Christ was announced, and then "in the way of Ephrath," where Jews of the more devout sort were sitting at the tomb of Rachel reading their Hebrew bibles. Near here "Rama" was pointed out (Matt. ii. 18), and now Bethlehem is before us. How wonderful it seems; and how it carries us back to the days when God talked with men! "And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him Beth-el." Gen. xxxv. 15. "And Rachel died and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem." Gen. xxxv. 19. And so it cannot have been far from here in any event. Bethlehem, itself on a hill, is surrounded by other hills. Here David tended his father's sheep, and here over these pastures still browse the sheep and goats. Reapers are cutting the ripened grain, women and children are gleaning in the fields; the old story over again of Ruth and Boaz; and here, too, was the advent of one greater than all, the Saviour of the world. They show us the manger in a cave, — such a

cave as is now used for a stable in this country, and as caves are comparatively safe from the changes and decay of time, I see no reason why this may not have been the place. We rode back to Jerusalem by moonlight, stopping again at the tomb of Rachel, where at sundown come Jews all the way from the city to wail and lament their fallen nation. At bedtime we stood at the "gate of Zion," and what a change from the memories and thoughts of the day, — braying of donkeys, the groans of camels, barking of dogs, songs and yells of Arabs, Egyptians, Jews, Turks, Abyssinians, Hivites, Jebusites, and Perizzites! As you well know, there are a thousand things of deepest interest here that I cannot even find time to name. The pools of Solomon, source of the water supply of the city; his garden, still cultivated and rich; tombs of judges and kings; the tomb of David; the wailing-place of the Jews by the only remaining fragment of the temple wall; and the place of the trial and the crucifixion, I must pass now.

It seems to me that no candid person who has read the Scriptures carefully, can travel in this land without having his faith strengthened, though it had been never so weak; and, if strong before, as was mine, it will surely be confirmed if one's eyes and mind be open to evidences spread out on every hand.

As we passed over the plains of Sharon where the Philistines lived and had possession until David, and then up through the mountains of Judea, where almost every hill and valley may be recognized by the Bible description alone as places of repeated struggles between the children of Israel and the idolaters, and, as we saw evidences of once great fertility in these lands now desolate, barren, scorched by the curse of God, as foretold in Jeremiah, for the sins of the Jews, we feel that no further evidence is needed, and that the Creator of the world has kept his promise to the children of men.

Then, reading the history of Jerusalem and other cities of this land, can anything surpass the entire fulfillment of the words of God and the later declarations of his Son as I see it before my eyes to-day? Surely nothing more is needed to confirm one's faith in the truth of the Word of God. I suppose that the people among whom Christ was born, lived, and grew to manhood, were just about the same as to habits, manners, and morals then that they are now. They are nearly all miserable, lying, cheating, thieving rascals. To my mind no *human* being could be born and reared in such a Sodom and be perfect as Christ was. He must have been divine.

All the great natural features of the country have seen no change, and can, for the most part, be identified from the Bible; but the works of man are buried in tenfold ruin. In the cities the dust of the streets our Saviour trod is buried beneath other streets to the depth of sixty or seventy feet. The tops of Mts. Zion, Moriah, and Calvary may not have changed: but the strong foundation arches of buildings and temples are overwhelmed and hidden in ruin upon ruin, so that when they tell us of the exact site of this and the other great event in the sacred history, we are compelled to turn away in disgust.

In a few days we shall start for Smyrna and Constantinople, and from thence go to Athens, from which place I will write you again.

We have received very gratifying attentions from the American consuls at Jaffa and Jernsalem, finding our rooms prepared for us in advance, and our movements facilitated in every way. We have kept in advance of the mails, and have had no word from home since the 27th of April. I need not tell you how anxious we are to get to Athens, where we expect to receive letters and papers.

. . . . . .

GRAND HOTEL D'ANGLETERRE,
ATHENS, GREECE, June 27, 1878.

I can only give you a brief account of our movements since my last letter from Jerusalem.

Following the fashion of Jonah (Jonah v. 3), we went down to Joppa, found a ship going to Tarshish, paid our fare and went down into it; but, unlike that prophet, we were not swallowed by any great fish. A very small creature, however, which has ruled in these lands since David's day (see 1 Samuel, xxvi. 20), does his best to devour us.

We sailed, or steamed rather, up the Syrian coast to Beyrout (with but a glance at Cesarea, Mount Tabor, scene of the transfiguration, Carmel, Acre, Tyre, Sidon, Sarepta, and other places of note), where we visited the American Missionary schools and college. After a very pleasant interview with the Rev. Dr. Bliss and his charming family, and with the professors and teachers, we rode some distance up the snow-capped mountains of Lebanon. The great cedars which once covered the sides are no more, but the wonderful view remains, and the inspiring memories that make the story of this land so full of interest.

From Beyrout we touched at Cyprus, landing at Salamis and giving a day to these famous antiquities. Once, they tell us, Cyprus teemed with the active life of four million inhabitants; now, under miserable Turkish rule, reduced to less than two hundred thousand. Physically the Cypriote is a fine specimen of manhood; the soil is rich and will produce almost any thing raised upon the earth: the wines are particularly famous. We were shown some said to be 100 years old; not being wine-drinkers we tried a single teaspoonful only; but "'twas enough." I would rather have one good drink of iced Massabesic water than a hogshead of it.

You will notice that we are on the old track of St. Paul again, and no doubt will say to us, "That is a safe

road to travel." Well, we expect to keep near it for some time, and so our next stopping place was the island of Rhodes, most eastern isle of the Ægean Sea. The old city, now not much larger than Manchester, was esteemed, something more than a couple of thousand years ago, say 400 B. C., as one of the most magnificent cities of the world. And now we are sailing among the Turco-Greek islands of the Ægean, — Patmos, Samothrace, Mitylene, Scio, and many other more or less familiar names, — indescribably beautiful as we touch at or come near their verdure-clad shores, ever and anon gaining and losing sight of the mountainous coast range of Asia Minor. It is all like a dream or a scene of enchantment, this blue sky, these sparkling waters, the thousand isles, all celebrated in story and song centuries ago, and I wish I could convey to you just the impression it produces upon the mind. Were they not all cursed by Turkish rule these places would be delightful abodes still, though in their prime when America was unknown and unthought of.

It is very surprising to find how imperfect and misleading are all our American maps of this section of the world. I mentioned these impressions to one of the professors of Robert College, and found that he fully appreciated the difficulty and was at work upon a map to meet the want. Map-makers in our part of the world must conclude that any thing will do that they are able to sell.

At Smyrna, the second city in Turkey and the great port of Asia Minor, we spent a very interesting day. It is the central point of the Levant. It claims to have been the birthplace of Homer, and is very rich in ancient remains. The tomb of Polycarp is one of the first objects which meet the eye on approaching the city, and this country round about is the region of the seven "churches" addressed in Revelation. To most people, however, Smyrna is associated with figs, raisins, oranges, and

lemons. Oftentimes, so dry and warm is the air, grapes are made into raisins in clusters on the vine.

Before entering the Dardanelles we pass on the right, or Asiatic shore, the Troad, the scene of the Iliad and supposed site of ancient Troy. The changes here are not merely historic but physical, and the gradual depression of the coast line has covered with water vast areas of ruin. Then, too, the old cities have served as a quarry these many centuries, from which Constantinople has been built.

On the European side of the Sea of Marmora we saw the Russian army encamped on Turkish soil, 250,000 strong, awaiting the action of the Berlin Congress. Between that and Constantinople are the soldiers of the sullen Turk, said to be 300,000 in number. Both armies are well equipped, ready upon any untoward turn in negotiations to renew the previous struggle. We heard the sound of their bugles, and saw their muskets glittering in the sun for many miles, from the deck of our steamer as we passed up to Constantinople. Constantinople, city of dogs, of untold and untellable carrion, and of rulers worse than dogs, a literal stench in the nostrils of unfortunate travelers and of the Christian world, without decent streets, decent houses for the common people, or decent any thing else that a good city ought to have, and yet unsurpassed for beauty of situation! The only comfortable places are some private residences, the palaces of the rulers and their harems, and the water. Nothing can compare with its water and harbor facilities. We went up the Bosphorus and the Golden Horn into the Black Sea, and one day passed from Europe into Asia and from Asia to Europe eleven times.

We had a most enjoyable visit at Robert College, and formed pleasant acquaintances with the acting president, Dr. Long, and the professors with their families. The

doctor and his two daughters did us the honor to become our guests the next day and night at our hotel in Pera. We heard with pleasure and pride of the very high esteem in which our pastor, Mr. Davis, was held by both faculty and students while a teacher at this noble institution. Another day was spent in a very interesting manner at the American school for girls at Scutari. A reception was given us one evening, at which were present the American minister's family, the president of Robert College and family, officers from the United States gunboat here, the American missionaries, and other distinguished persons.

The position of Constantinople is, in some respects, like that of New York; Galata and Pera on the north side of the Golden Horn, representing Brooklyn, and Scutari on the Asiatic side, Jersey City. Our hotel, a very good one, was in Pera.

Through the good offices of our minister we were permitted to see what few visitors have access to, the private treasures of the government, which are securely guarded within the high walls of the old imperial palace of the "Sublime Porte." Here are the spoils of centuries, precious stones, pearls, crown jewels, — ornaments valued at many millions of dollars. There were saddles, bridles, swords, pistols, the splendid military equipment of Greek warriors, crusaders, knights, and monarchs who have gone down under the sharp blade of the Turk. Some of these arms are valued singly at over $100,000. I ventured to ask why the government did not sell these treasures and so far pay its debts, but was told that, being considered mementos of great victories, it would be considered a national disgrace to part with them. God grant that the day may come when the rightful owners of those trophies may again take their own. We were constantly watched by twenty-five guards while inspecting the treasure, who never relax their vigilance. Some of the precious stones

were valued at one half a million. Our minister, Mr. Maynard, and his excellent family have been exceedingly kind to us, gaining us free access to palaces, harems, and the luxurious abodes of opulence not easy to be seen by travelers from foreign countries.

There is an evident tone of depression visible throughout the city. The common soldier fought as he was ordered; he is terribly beaten and obliged to endure the sight of the hated Russian at his doors. This population seems peaceful and orderly by habit, however erratic or insane its rulers. The sultan has only mind and power to support himself and his wives while the empire goes to ruin and anarchy. The only hope for the people seems to me to be in a vigorous protectorate of the Christian nations. Notwithstanding its bad odors we left the city with many pleasant recollections. A very agreeable party of missionary and other new made friends accompanied us to our steamer and remained to the moment of departure. We shall not soon forget their kindly adieus.

You will hear from us next at Athens. We have seen the ruin that alike has fallen on religion and on fanaticism so far as external monuments are concerned, and now we go to muse among the dead shrines of philosophy and art and to stand (in the track of Paul still) on Mars Hill.

FREDERICK SMYTH.

CHAPTER XXXII.

VISIT TO GREECE.

Ex-Governor Smyth gave his reminiscences of a visit to Athens more at length before the Athens Club, of Manchester, by its invitation. He was felicitously introduced by Joseph Kidder, Esq., president of the club, and his remarks were reported as follows:—

He said that if he had supposed any scholarly talk to have been required, such as the classic name of the association he had the honor to appear before might suggest, he should have declined the invitation. With no time to write and little to think, he was compelled to trust to memory.

After the usual experiences of an Atlantic voyage, came a half-hour in Liverpool, a few days in London, a week in Paris, followed by the run to Marseilles and the steamer to Alexandria. As the passengers from many climes met at the dining table, the question "Do you speak English?" was most gratifyingly answered in the affirmative by at least one half of those present, and in a very brief space all were on the best of terms. "My wife," said the speaker, "who could talk no French, being especially social with the chief officer, who could speak no English.

"In twelve or fifteen hours, we sighted Corsica, Elba, and Sardinia, and on the third day entered the Bay of Naples at sunrise. With a brief stay in this beautiful place, we kept on our way a little southeast toward Messina, touching at Pozznoli and Puteoli, in the track of St. Paul, passing in sight of Stromboli, the fabled mouth of

the infernal regions, and through between Scylla and Charybdis, where on either side a stone's throw would have touched the shore, and then somewhat farther out at sea until the warm breezes and the birds reached us from the shores of Candia. From thence, holding our way toward the African coast, we at length entered the harbor at Alexandria. The waters swarmed with boats. The boats were manned by every kind of people, and we prepared to surrender ourselves into their hands, as there are no approachable wharves, and large vessels anchor at a distance from the shore. It was a new and curious experience,—the sight of this howling multitude of black, white, red, and yellow boatmen,—but we had a friend on board who knew their wants and their ways, and who piloted us safely to the custom-house. It would be interesting to speak of Alexandria, but I must get on to Athens, briefly as possible going over our route. We took our way to Cairo, partly by rail and partly by mules. The great pyramids at fifty miles distance seemed, as we approached them, as large and as near almost as at their base. Of course we paid our respects to the Sphinx, and other wonders, before turning toward Ismailia, where we embarked on the Suez canal for Port Said. We got out of Egypt in a more expeditious and pleasanter manner than did the Israelites, although we saw with great interest their route in the neighborhood of the Red Sea.

"Among the many sights of a wonderful land, the Suez canal is one of the greatest. In general terms, 100 miles long, from forty to seventy feet wide, varying somewhat according to the roll of the desert, and with numerous turn-outs like a railroad. It is thirty feet deep, and cost about a million dollars a mile. It shortens the voyage from England to India 4,000 miles. On our passage we met English war transports having on board a part of the India contingent. We had previously seen, in the

illustrated papers, these Indian soldiers, and got the idea of splendidly-equipped men, six feet high or thereabouts; but the real article was far from imposing — undersized, illclad, or with scanty clothing, they swarmed over the decks. At Port Said, we joined the same vessel which had brought us from Marseilles, and were welcomed by the passengers like old friends. Touching at Beyrout, Cyprus, and at Rhodes, we passed up the Dardanelles, where the long lines of glittering bayonets of the Russian and Turkish armies were plainly seen. We passed a most delightful day in Constantinople."

Relating a little incident of the landing at Cyprus, the ex-governor said that, as a crowd of natives had collected about the balcony of the hotel, he addressed them in a volunteer stump speech. Their interest in the speech seemed to be in proportion to their ignorance of the language. He also, somewhere near this point, told the anecdote of the lady who traveled, like many others, without eyes or ears, and being asked if she saw the Dardanelles, replied, "Oh, yes; we dined with them."

"Turning our faces towards Athens, the first point we touched after leaving Constantinople was Syra, and here, after many days under the crescent, we saw the cross and heard the church-going bell. In about six or seven hours from Syra, we strike Sunium, called the threshold of Greece, where, in the midst of a desolate waste, stand seven Doric columns of the temple of Minerva, and we see presently the bay and field of Marathon beyond. Entering the Piræus, the harbor of Athens, the first elevation that catches the eye is Mount Ægaleos, where Xerxes sat in his silver chair and witnessed the defeat of his army and fleet in the Bay of Salamis.

"Athens was in its glory 400 years B. C. It was in its lowest estate just previous to the War of Independence, about 1824. Twenty years ago, it was a city of 12,000

inhabitants; to-day, it has perhaps 70,000. There are many fine residences, good hotels, and evidences of great commercial activity. It is situated about five miles from the sea, in the midst of a plain surrounded by mountains—Parnassus, Pentelicus, Hymettus, and Ægaleos among the number—and opening to the Gulf of Salamis. In the central portion of this plain arises the Acropolis,-a rock three times the height and size of Rock Rimmon, inaccessible on three sides, and with a surface once walled in, 500 by 2,000 feet. The sky, the sea, the outline of the hills are all unchanged,—we see them as Paul looked upon them,—but all else is in ruins, many of the grandest description. The first temple that we visited was that of Jupiter Olympus, of which only sixteen columns remain. A few years ago one of them was overthrown, and disclosed the fact that it was constructed in pieces which were so nicely joined as to be imperceptible to the eye. The diameter of the columns was six feet, four inches, at the base, and their height fifty-five feet. The temple was 354 feet long and 171 wide.

"Nearly all the famous ruins about Athens are easy of access, and on the next day we visited the Theseum, or temple of Theseus. This is the most perfect specimen of antiquity that the world affords. Its columns are all standing, though some of them are thrown out of line by earthquakes." The speaker here named one peculiarity in the construction of the temples with which he supposed his hearers were familiar; all the lines which in ordinary architecture are straight, are here delicate curves, and the lines usually perpendicular have an inclination forward or backward, as the case might be. The steps of the Parthenon, for instance, were built crowning about four inches. They *have not apparently settled in thousands of years!* Smyth's block was built crowning a little more than four inches. He had the curiosity to examine it on

his return, and found the rise only about an inch and a half. "We have nothing in our city at all resembling it in architecture, except, perhaps, the front of the Hanover-street church.* The Parthenon next claimed our attention. It was built under the reign of Pericles, 437 B. C. It is built of Pentelic marble, and occupies the highest point of the Acropolis. It was 228 by 101 feet, surrounded by 46 Doric, fluted columns, 34¼ feet high and 6¼ feet in diameter. Thirty-two of these columns are still standing. I wish I could give you an adequate idea of the impression this grand old ruin produced upon us. No wonder that Joseph Cook staid there all night! We could only sit and look and question of time and old Pericles, how all this wonderful work was done—by what skill, what men, and at what cost—2,300 years ago! It is uncertain how the Parthenon was lighted; some think through the Parian marble tiles on the roof. We saw the marks on the floor where the great gates swung open to admit the sacred procession from Eleusis. During mediæval times, this, as well as the Theseum, was roofed over and used as a church.

"North of the Parthenon, and close to the wall of the Acropolis, is the Erechtheum. One most remarkable thing about this was the portico of Caryatides, supported by gigantic female figures, and so skillfully are they sculptured that the immense weight they bear seems to do no violence to our idea of the strength of a woman. The flow of the drapery, the curve of the limbs, and the grace of the whole is inimitable. Three only, of the original six, are standing. One is a copy in cement, replacing one which was stolen by the English and is in the British Museum. The copy is very inferior to the original. Not far from the Acropolis stands Mars' Hill, an elevation of about the size of Rock Rimmon, where Paul addressed the Athenians."

* The old church, which had what was called a Grecian portico and columns.

Perhaps one of the most interesting spots ex-Governor Smyth spoke of was the Pnyx, or place of assembly for the Athenian people. Here he saw and stood upon the platform from which Demosthenes and all the great orators addressed the people. The area of the platform alone would contain 8,000 persons, while the entire enclosure (12,000 square yards) would hold the entire Athenian people, 100,000. Of course over this there was no roof, but the remarkable purity of the atmosphere, or the form of the enclosure with its walls, enabled one to hear with ease from the extreme limits. To test this, Mr. Constantine, a Greek gentleman and scholar well known in this country, ascended the celebrated rock, or pulpit, and Governor Smyth and wife were able to hear his voice from the lower end of the Pnyx, even when he spoke in a whisper.

The great public assemblies of the Athenians took place in the early morning, at sunrise, and this laudable custom is followed now, the people of the city being everywhere astir at the most unheard-of hours.

Recently some very interesting excavations are in progress; one, especially, of the theater where our visitors saw upon the seats the names of Demosthenes, Solon, Pericles, and other famous men. Here was where they sat and listened to Greek tragedy. A large amount of money has been appropriated for a national museum, and many antique remains are gathered and preserved in the Theseum for that purpose. When this project is carried into effect, Greece will have a museum such as the world cannot equal.

The ex-governor said that, notwithstanding the plundering of thousands of years, the soil about the Acropolis is full of articles of interest, for any one of which, as relics, he would gladly have paid a hundred dollars to have had sent to his home, but the distance was great

and the mails do not carry marbles. One day they visited the Academy and the olive groves where Pluto taught, and such was the climate that these schools were out of doors, and astronomy was always taught under the starry sky. He also spoke of the visit to the Stadium, or Amphitheatre, shaped precisely like a clam-shell. "The seats and walls were of white marble, and it was capable of seating 50,000 people in the day of its glory. Now only the shape remains; the marble has been carried away or burned for lime. We traced with much interest the course of those famous classic rivers, the Ilissus, on the southeast, and the Kephisus, on the west of the city. They did not look to have been ever larger than the cemetery brook, and were dry at the time of our visit. It is to be supposed, however, that in the springtime they may be torrents of considerable force. Many curious and interesting facts were mentioned which we failed to record. It was said, for instance, that none of the temples were set in line, but each by its independent position and angle compelled attention."

As most of us know, the ex-governor is a very rapid talker, and while we followed him along the "sacred way" to the beautiful Bay of Eleusis, or to the Acropolis of Corinth, or listened to the account of the heroic defense of Mesolonghi, where Lord Byron died, it was difficult to give any adequate report.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

CLOSE OF EUROPEAN TOUR. — HOMEWARD BOUND.

Resuming the publication of the extracts from ex-Governor Smyth's private correspondence, we have the following graphic yet brief descriptions of Greece, and of a flying visit through Europe: —

City of Corfu, on Island of Corfu,
Strait of Otranto, July 2, 1878.

We are so constantly passing from one scene to another that we find little time to write. My last, concerning Constantinople, was sent you from Athens. We left the former city in an Austrian steamer, and had a very pleasant voyage, touching at several of the islands in the Grecian Archipelago. One of them, Lyra, was the first place we had been in since our landing in Egypt not cursed by the taint of Turkish rule. Although we are no Romanists, yet I assure you that the supplanting of the crescent by the cross was an impressive experience, and when we heard the "church-going bells," as on a beautiful Sunday morning we landed on this lovely island, we felt enough of the spirit of devotion to wish to join with these Greek Catholics in their worship here.

From Lyra we sailed directly for Piræus, the seaport of Athens, which is about five miles inland. Taking a carriage, we started from the streets of Piræus, eagerly gazing upon the view that unfolded itself. On our right presently appeared the bay of Phalerum; beyond it the long ridge of Mount Hymettus, while to the left, in the distance, the white marble of Pentelicus gleamed like snow in the rays of the sun. Directly before us was the

Acropolis, with the columns of the Parthenon barely visible on its summit, concealing behind it most of the city of Athens. The road passed over a part of the wall once connecting city and port, and soon after crossed the bed of the Kephisus, whose banks are lined on either side with olive trees. As we approached the entrance to the city, the Parthenon seemed to tower above it, while the Pnyx, where Demosthenes addressed the people, and Mars Hill, the scene of St. Paul's memorable sermon, appeared to the right. The temple of Theseus, said to be the oldest and best preserved of these ancient remains, was very near the entrance. The vast extent of these ruins, everywhere visible, impressed us with a feeling of profound wonder. We were in Athens only one week, and would like to have staid a year.

Three several evenings we remained on the Acropolis until the sun set, and, in the glow of its purple light, looked on the unrivaled beauty of the scene. No words of mine can do it justice, and you won't expect me to try it, but it is something to sit on a broken column and imagine you see the Academy of Plato, or to look upon the plains of Marathon and the gulf of Ægina, or a thousand and one other things which only one well versed in ancient history could enumerate. Next to the Parthenon, perhaps, in interest, is the ruin called the Erechtheum, where, among other things, the portico of the Caryatides is very impressive, the roof being supported on the heads of six immense female figures in Pentelic marble. One day we took a ride of twenty miles to Eleusis over the "sacred way," where the processions in the famous mysteries, or religious rites, took place, passing the temples of Apollo and Venus. We saw here the temple of Ceres, and also the enormous remains of the Pelasgi walls, ancient beyond ancient, until the imagination is lost in antiquity.

General Reed, our minister here, and his family entertained us at the embassy, and were very attentive, adding not a little to the pleasure of our visit. After one of the most delightful weeks of our journey, we left with regret, and took a Greek steamer for the island of Corfu, through the gulf of Ægina and across the isthmus of Corinth. As we left Piræus, Mount Hymettus and the mountains of Attica were lost to view, and Salamis, Ægina, and finally Acrocorinth rose from the sea. At Kalmaki we leave the steamer and cross the isthmus, about four miles, where ships were anciently transported from the gulf of Ægina to that of Corinth. Here the young Corinthians got up their muscle, and the Isthmian games were celebrated. Corinth, which, like Napoleon's famous pyramids, dates forty centuries back, and has experienced the usual vicissitudes of these old cities, having felt the hand of Roman, Goth, Latin, Crusader, and Turk, is now only a miserable little village under the shadow of its Acropolis. The Acropolis is 1,800 feet high and incloses within its walls a much larger space than that of Athens. As we sail from Corinth, Mount Khelmos on the left, 6,000 feet above the level of the sea and source of the river Styx, with Parnassus, the home of the muses, on the right, appear in sight. In fact, mountains, plains, and rivers, on either hand, are all famous in historic interest, and could fill many a letter, which time will not allow me to write.

We touched at Mesolonghi, celebrated in the Greek war of independence of 1822, and the spot of Lord Byron's death. Three hundred Greeks here defended themselves against 14,000 Turks for two months, and then by exploding the powder magazine involved themselves and their besiegers in one common ruin. It was bravery worthy of Thermopylæ.

From this place (Corfu) we shall sail to Brundisi, and from thence to Naples, visiting Rome, Florence, Venice,

and Milan, on our way to Switzerland. On our return to Paris, which may be about the first of September, we expect to go by way of Germany to Holland and Brussels.

Our entire trip so far has been delightful. I do not think we have suffered so much with heat as you have in Manchester, and am sure we have not felt it more than we usually do at home during the summer season. Indeed, our interest in all the lands we have visited has far exceeded our most sanguine expectations, but Greece, especially, with its incomparable islands and seas, its beautiful architectural remains, its haunts of famous men and gods, its shrines of poetry and eloquence, called forth all our enthusiasm. But I must hold: as we approach lands more frequently traveled and strike into the great tide of sight-seers, I shall not attempt to trouble you with my impressions until we meet at the Willows. We shall probably return by the way of England, Scotland, etc., and hope to reach home about the last of October, unless sooner called by some unforeseen emergency.

. . . . . .

PARIS, September 7, 1878.

. . . . I have ordered the chime of bells of Meneely & Kimberly, of Troy. You will remember that I proposed to give a chime of not less than 5,000 pounds, but finding that the heavier set would be very much better, I concluded to order one weighing 7,500 pounds. Probably the manufacturer has called on you ere this and examined the bell-tower. . . . . .

We celebrated July 4 in Pompeii, where we had the rare good fortune to witness the progress of some very important excavations, and were among the first to see a richly decorated room of a fine house brought to sight for the first time in eighteen hundred years. The colors on the walls were as fresh-looking as those put upon our own house four years since. We were allowed to take

some colored fragments of this room. What a fearful hour to the inhabitants of this house and city that overwhelmed them without warning in one common grave! A great space has been uncovered since I was here in 1862: then a portion of the city about equal in extent to Manchester had been brought to light; now about twice that space is open to view. I was told that the gold, jewels, and ornaments that have lain all these years mingled with the bones of the owners, have nearly paid the expense of the excavation, though this must be quite heavy, as the covering is from ten to thirty feet in depth.

From Naples I can do no more than indicate to you our route. We remained in Rome a week and then went by way of Florence, Venice, and Milan into the Italian lake country, thence to Switzerland, crossing the Alps by the Mt. St. Gothard Pass, stopping one night on the summit in midst of snow, which, after the heat we had felt so many days, was a most grateful experience. We ascended Mt. Righi, not unlike the ascent by rail of Mt. Washington, visited Altorf and the localities celebrated by the exploits of Tell, stopped a while at Lucerne, from thence to Interlaken, visiting the Glendenwald glacier. From thence through Berne, Zurich, and Basle into Germany, making brief stops at Heidelberg, Strasbourg, Baden-Baden, Frankfort, and Weisbaden, and then down the Rhine to Cologne. From Cologne we made a run by way of Hamburg and Lubec to the Baltic Sea; then to Amsterdam and the Hague, and through Rotterdam, Antwerp, and Brussels back to Paris. Since leaving Paris we have traveled by sea and land about 10100 miles, have looked on twelve seas, sailed on the waters of ten, passed through fourteen different countries speaking as many different languages, all of which we have studied and spoken more or less. We have always found good, clean beds, fair food (though I suppose we have eaten cats, dogs, rats, and

mice, but as we did not know it, it was just as well). Sometimes E., with a woman's curiosity, would ask, "What is it?" but I generally relieved her by quoting the Scripture injunction, "Eat what is set before you, asking no questions." We have not received an unkind word, or one uncivil act, missed a train or boat, or met with any accident worth naming while traveling by rail, steam, carriage, horse, or donkey, nor have seen a person intoxicated since we left home.

Of course, we have witnessed many interesting incidents, not a few of them of an amusing character. From the time we sailed from Marseilles, May 16, until August 8, when we met ex-Governor Gregory Smith and family at Baden-Baden, we met no person we had ever seen before, with the exception of Minister Maynard at Constantinople and Minister Reed at Athens. As we look over our wanderings, it is difficult to realize that all the delightful people we have seen were utter strangers to us when we left home. Still, I assure you we don't forget our old friends, whom we hope soon to meet again.

The places we have visited in England, Holland, France, and Germany show very little change since I was here in 1862, but in Italy great progress is visible. Then Austria held a part and the Pope governed the Roman States; now it is a united government under one head. The people are pleased with the change, like their government, and are rapidly improving in agriculture, education, and everything that makes a happy and prosperous nation. We found in Italy much better hotels and more comfortable arrangements generally for travelers than in Germany, and the people more desirous to make the stranger within their gates feel at home.

At the time we left Paris for the East, I made arrangements with some of my official brethren to do my work, which they have kindly done: now, in return, I am doing

their work, and expect to be thus employed through this month. We then hope to make a week's visit to London, a few days in Scotland, and go home toward the last of October. . . . .

FREDERICK SMYTH.

Ex-Governor and Mrs. Smyth were the recipients of many attentions from ministers and consuls resident abroad, particularly at Constantinople and Athens. In Paris they were among the few invited guests at the dinner of the Stanley club to General Grant, and were also present at the reception given by the American Legation to General and Madam Grant. With a trio of other ex-governors, Hawley, Hoffman, and Fenton, he was made an honorary member of the Stanley club.

Returning home, ex-Governor Smyth and his estimable wife were warmly greeted by his fellow-citizens, and he was repeatedly invited to narrate his travels to interested listeners. He at once "fell into harness," and resumed his public and private duties with that unwearied industry which is one of his marked characteristics. Among the various public positions which he at that time creditably filled are the following: manager and vice-president of the National Soldiers' Homes, president of the United States Agricultural Society, trustee and treasurer of the New Hampshire College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, director of the Concord and Suncook Valley Railroads, director and treasurer of the Manchester Horse Railroad, director of the National Agricultural Society, president of the Northern Telegraph Company, president of the Franklin-street Congregational Society, trustee and treasurer of the Northern Telegraph Company, cashier and manager of the First National Bank of Manchester, trustee and treasurer of the Merrimack River Savings Bank. Prominent among these voluntary services were those rendered by him during his twelve years' service as

a manager of the National Soldiers' Homes. Acting on his often expressed idea that no man ought to take an office of the kind unless he was willing to devote to the discharge of his duties all the time and effort required, he traveled many hundred miles annually on visits of inspection at Dayton, Milwaukee, Hampton, and Augusta, and to be present at meetings of the board in Washington, besides giving his personal attention to the admission of soldiers to the Eastern Branch, all this without other compensation than that which arises from a consciousness of duty done.

The ex-governor's long and varied experience in public and financial affairs, in acquaintance with men in every walk of life, and in travel abroad and at home, made his conversation very interesting when he could be induced to indulge in reminiscences of what he called his "vacations of a busy life." His house at Manchester was filled with works of art and souvenirs of travel from many lands, each with its story, and he entertained there many distinguished guests besides his "troops of friends." Successful himself, his advice was frequently sought, — not only on financial and political matters, — but on a great variety of other subjects, some of which he had no knowledge of whatever. He always, however, cheerfully counseled those who solicited his advice, and cordially lent a helping hand to those who were trying to help themselves.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

HOMAGE TO THE UNKNOWN DEAD.

At the memorial exercises held in May, 1880, by the Louis Bell Post of the Grand Army of the Republic, at Manchester, New Hampshire, ex-Governor Smyth delivered, by invitation, the following oration to the "Unknown Dead": —

Mr. Commander, Veterans of the Grand Army, and Citizens:

You have invited me to deliver the oration to the "unknown dead," and your secretary, the veteran soldier whose name is appended to your very flattering invitation, tells this touching story. No doubt there are thousands very much like it, —scenes incident to that war so long past that were it not for these observances it would seem but a dream.

Of his own brother he says: "Although I served in the same company with him, and was wounded in the same battle at Drury's Bluff, yet all we know concerning him is that he was reported 'missing in action.' But we were always consoled by the fact that the last seen of him he was firing his revolver within a few rods of the enemy, when nearly every man was on the retreat." And so the young soldier fell in the line of his duty. I hear the guns and see the smoke and fire of that great battle-field; and I see this young man fall in the midst, and vanish from human eyes forever. And is that all? No, Mr. Commander and friends, not all! Far better this than to drop by the way out of the ranks of everyday life, no sacrifice made, and no duty done. And why do we say that of

such are the unknown dead? Are they not known and remembered, and honored by the manner of their death? True, they may sleep in unknown graves beyond the reach of our flowers of May or June, and so we strive, with whatever eloquence we may possess, to frame more immortal and imperishable wreaths to crown their memory. Whatever the most impassioned orator or poet may be able to say or sing concerning them, I am sure the half can never be told. In the ranks of the common soldier, true heroism, unselfish love of country, pure devotion to principle, were ruling motives; and we know that as they were great, generous, and devoted in their lives, so now the whole country becomes their honored and eternal resting-place. In what little corner or on what old battle-field, under what stretch of ocean wave or on what storm-racked mountain-side they sleep, it matters little; because everywhere the monument of their heroic sacrifices is seen in every noble enterprise and institution of the country, and they are forever made a part of its glory and its greatness.

I have said that such instances were numerous. After the first day's battle at Gettysburg, and on many other battle-fields during the great struggle, the dead were hastily buried upon the field, and the renewal of the contest effaced every vestige of the trust committed to that soil. But from such deaths, and out of such hidden graves, come forces which make it possible for the United States to become the foremost nation in all the world. Unknown, indeed, is the spot, but not therefore unremembered. All the more we may never forget, because the memorial is intrusted to our hearts. Too often we raise the shaft and build the mausoleum, and then go on our way forgetting; but that which is enshrined in the universal memory of mankind shall be handed down in song and story till time shall be no more. What flower

can match the sweetness of their endeavor? What laurel wreath on any monument of stone or bronze can compare with the beauty of the ideal that enshrines the memory of those we love? And when can we forget those we saw following the roll of the drums down these long streets? — men about whom, as they went, a cloud of anxious solicitude was silver-lined with blessings and hopes and prayers. They did not all return; but in the households and by the firesides of their kin they have been a living presence ever since. Their dust in some unknown spot mingles with its parent earth, and from thenceforth the soil of the whole country becomes sacred with the blood of martyrs. The land, the sea, the sky, we call our country, becomes doubly dear to every thoughtful lover of his race, after a consecration sealed by such a baptism. To-day let us remember the lesson with peculiar pathos and significance. Voices from these nameless resting-places do charge us to be good and true citizens, to neglect no duty, and to answer every call of our country.

It is not merely a matter which concerns us alone, whether or not we fill our part in the great civil contest in the land now and ever going on. The influence of our action or the penalty of our misdeeds will be felt in generations yet to come. And how small the requirement, how easy the task, compared with the burdens they were compelled to bear. War, friends, is a terrible thing, even in the best of causes, and no one who has ever seen men fall on the battle-field, or who has witnessed the cruel scene when the contest is over and the action lost or won, will desire to resort to that dread ordeal on any plea save that of the utmost necessity. It was not my lot to engage in the conflict, but I have seen something of the passions which war lets loose upon this fair earth. I have seen men shot down, have helped rescue the wounded and

bury the dead, and I assure you that the prophetic vision of New Hampshire's greatest son was in nothing too prescient when he said: "When my eyes shall be turned for the last time to the sun in heaven, may I not see him shining on the broken and dishonored fragments of a once glorious Union; on States dissevered, discordant, belligerent; on a land rent with civil feuds, or drenched, it may be, in fraternal blood."

And so I cannot help but see that the strongest plea from these unknown graves is for peace, and for such wise, statesmanlike conduct as shall make peace possible, nay, as shall make war impossible. What monument so noble can we build as that of a nation devoted to peace? How can we give so great value to their sacrifice as by making it serve the best and wisest of human ends,—that of spreading peace, not only between sections of our own land, but among other nations. May God speed the time when a great international court of arbitration may settle all our serious disputes, and the great armies of the world may disband, and turn their mighty energies to the arts that make for the happiness of mankind!

We know the gloss that literature has thrown about this deadly thing: but those who go down into this charnel-house of death know how cruel and horrible is the reality. Peculiarly this lesson of peace comes from those the manner of whose death was so impressive and so solitary, so far from friends and home, and destined so to remain, and of each of whom it may be written, as it was of another: —

"Not a drum was heard, not a funeral note,
As his corse to the rampart we hurried;
Not a soldier discharged his farewell shot
O'er the grave where our hero we buried.

We buried him darkly at dead of night,
The sods with our bayonets turning;
By the struggling moonbeams' misty light,
And the lantern dimly burning.

Few and short were the prayers we said,
And we spoke not a word of sorrow;
But we steadfastly gazed on the face of the dead,
And we bitterly thought of the morrow.

Slowly and sadly we laid him down,
From the field of his fame fresh and gory;
We carved not a line, we raised not a stone, —
But we left him alone with his glory."

These, friends, are but the familiar lines of our school-days, — lightly learned and lightly declaimed then, but invested with what tragic intensity and meaning by the events of those sad years! Some of us have heard, as we hastily performed the last sad service for some boy from the New Hampshire hills, —

"The distant and random gun
That the foe was sullenly firing," —

and we have felt that somewhere, in some cottage home, a mother wept for her "unreturning brave": and we know that the country for which such price is paid cost too much to be carelessly bartered away.

I think much of this Memorial Day, with its simple and touching rites, because it does honor to whom honor is due. On other occasions, and in other lands, the leader is the man honored. The private soldier is thought to have no claim for consideration, no ear for praise. To-day we crown the multitude of men whose hands actually bore the flag to victory. A little illustration may explain my meaning. At ——, a regiment was ordered to take a certain redoubt. As the charge took place, half a dozen men were seen a dozen paces in advance of the regiment. They fell, victims to the enemy's sharpshooters and their own impetuous zeal and courage. The armies swept on. Those six heroes occupied unknown graves, — at least, no one heard of them after, —

and a brief line in the dispatches announced that Colonel Blank gallantly carried the position. Yet Colonel Blank was in no more danger than I, for we were together in the rear. So, to-day, we call back the remembrance of the country to the bravery of that advance guard. Unflinching, they went to the ordeal where we sent them, and I suppose that in the exultation of the battle-hour they fell without fear or pain. But ah! the dreadful to-morrow, when, after the chill of the long, long night, the sun rises on suffering such as one prays to be delivered even from the sight of.

Do not understand me, friends, as undervaluing those who took up arms in the defense of liberty. I only seek to show, if possible, how great the work, how severe the trial, and how important the lesson we should learn. If one can rise from the thought of all this and go forth no better, no wiser, no truer man, then indeed for him this great work will have been done in vain; and were there many such, we might despair of the Republic. But this occasion, with its moving thousands, tells me it is not so; these flowers that willing hands have brought, these tributes from many homes and hearts, prove that the lesson abides and is bearing fruit. As Israel turned and wept toward the mountain-top where the angels of God had buried her great law-giver in an unknown grave, so, reverently, and with uncovered heads, we bring offerings to our vanguard in the struggle through the wilderness. With hearts full of devotion to the country, and eyes clear from the mist of prejudice and bitterness, let us date from such auspicious days a renewed determination to make our heritage worthy of the sacrifice that preserved it to us. Some things need to be guarded against. Let us shun all drift toward any sentiment of violence, all careless and thoughtless talk about resorting to the sword to cut knots that calm discussion could as well

unloose. Let us learn, friends and fellow-citizens, how much nobler and better it is to deal justly and walk uprightly in all that concerns our dealings between man and man, and State and State, than it is to allow wrong to grow by insidious degrees until it hardens into adamant. In such ways shall we rear a monument to our dead that sleep in unknown graves, worthy of the great cause of equal rights and of human liberty, and that shall overtop the grandest piles of pyramid and tower the world has ever seen.

CHAPTER XXXV.

IN THE AMERICAN TROPICS.

In February, 1881, ex-Governor and Mrs. Smyth left home for New Orleans, leisurely journeying by way of Louisville, Nashville, and Montgomery, and reaching the queen city of the South on Washington's birthday. They remained at the St. Charles Hotel during the carnival season, visiting meantime Lake Ponchartrain, the old Spanish fort, the orange groves and rice fields about, and various other points of interest. Early in the month of March they left *via* Galveston for Vera Cruz, and arrived in the city of Mexico on the 13th. The approach to Vera Cruz was full of interest. Orizaba, which, though nearly a hundred miles inland, seemed to be but an immediate background to the fortified city and its strip of sandy beach, lifted its head almost 18,000 feet into the clear sky, and all things had the charm of a new and tropical land. At Vera Cruz, Major-General Ord and son, who were *en route* for the Mexican capital by the same steamer, renewed an acquaintance of some years' standing with Governor Smyth, and with characteristic courtesy invited him and his wife to a banquet at the house of Senor Landero, the Mexican minister of finance. The occasion was a very pleasant one, in which all seemed to unite in making it agreeable to Mrs. Smyth, the only lady present. At the close of the banquet, they took the cars and with an armed escort proceeded to the city of Mexico. "The road over which we traveled," said Governor Smyth to a friend, "is, perhaps, as wonderful and successful a piece of engineering as is to be found on

this continent. It was twenty years in building, cost $30,000,000, and is 263 miles long. The mountain portion of the track, about sixty miles, is carried at a gradient of about 133 feet to the mile, until it reaches a height of 8,000 feet above the level of the sea. This ascent across ravines, over torrents, through tunnels, and around curves, doubling upon itself like a coiled snake, discloses a variety and beauty, a grandeur and sublimity of scenery that surpasses any description I can give you. All the while the mighty Orizaba, nearly three times as high as Mount Washington, is in sight. In the course of this ride the great double engines, each doing twice the work of our heaviest locomotives, take us up the steep grade at the rate of fifteen miles an hour. The climate, as we go up, varies from 100° to 55°, and plantations of oranges, pine-apples, bananas, cocoanuts, coffee, rice, sugar-cane, and tobacco, display their luxuriant growth on either hand in bewildering profusion. And then the flowers, growing in perfect tangles each side of the road, orchids in wondrous beauty, oleanders forty feet high, morning-glories climbing and completely covering trees like the largest elms, so that the morning sun lights up a bouquet fifty feet in diameter, whose stem is the tree trunk, and whose colors rival the rainbow; and in all this fragrant scene are flitting birds of gay plumage. Fairyland could offer no more delightful combination of charms, nor Paradise itself display more beauties to delight the eye."

Our travelers were delighted with Mexico, the situation of which is remarkable among all the cities in the world. Elevated 8,000 feet above the sea level, on a plain twenty by thirty miles in extent, it is yet surrounded by mountains so high that it really constitutes a basin inclosed within a barrier of perpetual snow. The highest of these mountains are Popocatapetl and Iztaccihuatl, 17,540 and

15,705 feet in height. Whichever way one walks through the streets of the city this immense mountain barrier is visible, and seemingly not more than ten miles away, though it is probably more than fifty miles distant. The air there is so highly rarefied that meat exposed to the hot sun dries without putrefaction, and, although the drainage of the city has run into the dead lake for hundreds of years, no such harm ensues as one would naturally expect. The sewers have to be uncovered and frequently cleansed, as they are only two feet deep, but the city is comparatively healthy. The question of drainage, however, has excited much attention, and an appropriation has recently been voted by the Mexican Congress to that end. The great lake has no outlet, and how to pierce the mountain chain for a lower level is a difficult and costly problem.

The climate was thought by the New Hampshire visitors to be delightful — the average temperature being about 60°, and the air tempered every day by the cool mountain breezes. The air is, owing to its rarefaction, sometimes difficult for dwellers in lower latitudes to breathe (everybody breathes faster there than in New England), but it is preferable to that of Cuba. The houses are gayly colored, and many very substantially and handsomely built. Such as are not white, or light yellow, or green, are tinted with various shades of red: many of the churches are pink. Three or four hundred yards of a street in pink has a pretty effect, especially if continued in pale green. A house in gray stone adjoining another faced with blue encaustic tiles is, to say the least, pleasing to eyes which have gazed on dwellings of dull red brick. The floating garden-beds that supply the city with vegetables, fruits, and flowers, are pleasantly spoken of by all tourists: but it appears that these beds do not move; they are moored to the bottom by large stakes.

which themselves throw out roots and contribute to the stability of the plats.

They visited and were much interested in the Roman Catholic cathedral, which is regarded as the largest, most elegant, most costly, and in every way the finest church building on the American continent. It is 300 years since this immense building was begun, and more than 200 since it was finished; yet it does not bear the appearance of great age, although nearly all the materials in it, except the imported metals and precious stones, were centuries old when Columbus first sailed across the Atlantic, for it was largely built of the stones of the Aztec temple that stood upon precisely the same site, and that was destroyed by Cortez. It stands at one end of the plaza or public square, and one of its corners is diagonally across the street from one of the corners of the National Palace. It is surrounded by a fence of chains large enough and heavy enough to anchor a man-of-war, each of the stone posts being surmounted by a huge stone skull, to remind the passers-by, so it is said, of death. To enter the cathedral it is necessary to make your way through a score or more of beggars, who are always kneeling and lying or standing about the entrance. These people exhibit their pleasant little deformities to you as you go in,—such as stumps of arms, and legs tied up in knots, and heads twisted around sideways, and horrible sores, — and beg for charity. The presence of this brigade in the vestibule keeps that part of the church smelling like an army hospital, where the liniments and medicines and bandages give a peculiar perfume. The vestibule is roughly made of boards, and looks rather as if it might be the entrance to a country saloon. The Mexicans have a remarkable way of keeping everything about a building in gorgeous style but one place, some doorway, or a little room fenced off, which they are satisfied to have in the roughest style

possible, sometimes even of unplaned boards. But once through the beggars and the shabby vestibule, the New Hampshire visitors found themselves in a church such as they had never seen before in America. It is so divided into comparatively small spaces by the numerous altars, and organs, and other paraphernalia, that its immense size is hardly apparent on the inside. It is a maze of gilt and paintings and statues, and everything beautiful to please the eye.

When ex-Governor Smyth was asked what characteristics mark Mexico as a foreign city, he replied: "Street customs for one thing, — Indian water-carriers with their quaint jars strapped across the forehead; then all the country produce is brought in on the backs of mules, donkeys, and Indian men and women. Some of these men and women will bring 200 or 300 pounds of wood, coal, ice, or whatever it may be, from the mountains, and you will often see a woman with an infant strapped to her back with arms and legs free and kicking about, and this balanced by a load of produce. These women are dressed in a single cotton garment, certainly scanty at both ends, with no covering for head or feet. The men of this class about ditto." Trade was carried on mostly by foreigners — English, Americans, French, and Germans. There are no manufactures, and the supplies of machinery, dry goods, shoes, hats, etc., are mostly brought from across the Atlantic, and paid for in silver. The favorite beverage is "pulque," which is the fermented juice of the maguey plant, and by distilling it a fire-water is produced called "mescal," which bears about the same relation to it that whiskey does to lager beer. Fine fruits are raised for the markets of Mexico, and there is an abundant supply of bright flowers, made into immense bouquets, which are sold very cheap.

The ex-governor and his wife made excursions to the

notable places in the environs of the city, including Guadalupe, where the treaty of peace was signed after the war between Mexico and the United States, Tacubaya, a favorite summer residence for both Mexicans and foreigners, where General Grant, then a lieutenant, had his quartermaster's depot when he was in Mexico with Scott's victorious army. They visited also Puebla de los Angeles, the pyramid Cholula, and the famous Castle of Chapultepec, and, in short, left no point of great interest unseen.

On the 13th of March they returned over the Vera Cruz railway and took passage on the steamer City of Washington for Cuba. It was a pleasant, summer-like voyage to Havana, and they remained in that city two days, finding the climate rather enervating and the people not so interesting as those they had left in Mexico. In April they were home again at the Willows; and for a brief time there is nothing worthy of record, except possibly a little ride one day in June to the old homestead in Candia. The governor, Mrs. Smyth, his only sister, Mrs. York, and his cousin, Mr. J. Bailey Moore, after an early breakfast at the Willows, rode to Allenstown and dined with two venerable relatives, Mrs. Martin, then aged eighty-nine, and Miss Mehitable Smith, aged eighty-one. While the noontide repast was in preparation, the gentlemen fished in the Suncook with no very great success, and the ladies in the house discussed old times. In the afternoon they drove to Candia North road, visited the old homestead of ex-Governor Smyth, and from the summit of Hall's mountain surveyed with a powerful glass the wide familiar view so pleasant to them all. It was at this or some subsequent period that the ex-governor bought the schoolhouse where he attended school in his youth, which remained in very much the same disreputable condition that it was in fifty years before, and ordered it repaired to serve as a

chapel for Elder Harvey, who frequently preaches in that district. They drove home by way of the old schoolhouse on the turnpike, where Mrs. Smyth had formerly taught, and by the one at Martin's Ferry where the ex-governor had filled a similar position.

Somewhat later in the month they accompanied the New Hampshire Press Association, by invitation, on an excursion to Saratoga, Niagara Falls, and from thence by the Thousand Islands down the St. Lawrence to Montreal. After the usual round of sight-seeing and a brief time at the Windsor, the party returned by Lake Memphremagog to Manchester.

In September occurred the death of President Garfield, and on Monday, the 26th, the day of his burial, the Franklin-street church held a memorial service. The pastor, Rev. W. V. W. Davis, spoke briefly on "Our Dead Hero," Mr. F. B. Eaton on "The Christian Statesman," and Mr. Marshall P. Hall on "The Self-made Man." Ex-Governor Smyth, who presided as president of the society, spoke as follows: —

"My Friends: What a day is this! Fifty millions in our own country, the people of the civilized world, and some even in Asia and Africa at this hour are mourning the loss of one good man. With us they drop the sympathetic tear as his remains are consigned to the tomb. For the second time in sixteen years this people and society have assembled in this place and united in solemn memorial services over a martyred President. Lincoln and Garfield were in many respects alike, and yet how unlike. Both raised to this high position without their seeking and against their expectations: both sincerely mourned at their death. You have asked for some personal reminiscences, but time will hardly allow. I may say, however, that it was my privilege to know them both well. Six months before Mr. Lincoln was nominated he told me here in Manchester

that he did not desire the nomination, and had no idea he should receive it. I saw Mr. Garfield during all the days of the Chicago convention, and know that all his efforts were sincerely given to procure the nomination of another up to the very moment when the entire convention, as if moved by a Divine and over-ruling hand, as I believe, changed suddenly, astonishing all the actors, and none more than Mr. Garfield himself.

"I first knew him in Ohio fourteen years ago, and every year since have met him there and in Washington. He impressed me as one of the best men in every way that I have ever known. His genial and at times even playful nature, his wit, which, like a brook from an ever-living spring, seemed exhaustless, and above all the soul of the man, which seemed to love everybody and to hate nobody, and which yet had a perfect hatred of mean acts, made him the most agreeable and instructive of companions. He was a true and reliable friend, loved by all good men, and especially by the friends and neighbors who knew him best. Always true to his convictions, nothing could swerve him from the course he thought right. He in no sense appeared to be aware of his high personal position, never seeming to think that he was superior to his neighbors or friends in general. I remember to have heard him make a motion in Congress of a political nature which I afterward told him I thought was a mistake. Most men would have argued the question, but he good-naturedly said, 'Well, I think so myself.'

"But I must hasten. How strange that such a noble man, raised to the position he was so well qualified to fill, having the confidence of his countrymen and the favorable regards of the civilized world, should be permitted to be struck down at the very moment when he seemed most needed for the best interests of humanity. We cannot now fully understand this. You may say it is for one

reason, and I for another; but He who permitted it only knows.

"I will only speak of one lesson from Mr. Garfield's life. He once said: 'I must be true to James A. Garfield, with whom I have always got to live.' If we are conscientiously true to ourselves, we shall not need to make special effort for influence, position, or favor: we shall be true to our neighbors, our country, and our God. The world soon finds out the man or woman of true goodness, and it seems to me that, bad as it is, the world loves and respects righteous men better than wicked men. This man of humble birth and simple life was raised to the highest position in the land by being faithful and true in every duty he undertook. Let us learn from it that in God's way true greatness cannot be divorced from goodness, and that 'righteousness exalteth a nation.'"

CHAPTER XXXVI.

DINNER TO HON. MARSHALL P. WILDER.

A COMPLIMENTARY banquet was given at the Parker House, in Boston, on the 22d of September, 1883, to the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, on his completing the ripe age of eighty-five years. It was attended by over one hundred gentlemen, including some of the most distinguished citizens of Massachusetts and the other New England States, many of whom were inspired by the occasion to make eloquent speeches. Ex-Governor Smyth, on being called upon, spoke as follows: —

MR. PRESIDENT AND GENTLEMEN:

I count it a high honor and great privilege to sit at this table with so many venerable and distinguished men of Massachusetts and New England, and especially so on such an auspicious occasion as the birthday of my honored and venerated friend. Although associated with him officially in the United States Agricultural Society, the American Pomological Society, and other organizations, for more than thirty years, I have been his pupil, sitting at his feet and learning what I could, not only of scientific pursuits akin to agriculture, but of those graces and virtues as well which adorn the civilization of our time; and, while revering him as a master, loving him as a friend above most other men whom it has been my good fortune to know.

The president of your Agricultural College has told me how much Colonel Wilder has done for the schools and colleges of Massachusetts. Why, Mr. President, I consider Marshall P. Wilder a college himself, a great

university, from which has gone out to the people a knowledge made practical by the tests of his experience. To minister to the delight of the eye, or to the pleasure of a healthy and refined appetite, is an object worthy of any man's attainment; and so thousands may bless the thoughtful care of that public benefactor whose wealth, acquired in an honorable mercantile career, has been devoted to such wonderful improvements in the fruits and flowers of our land.

Mr. President, and gentlemen, I have the honor to represent here the State which claims the pride to be the birthplace of our honored friend. The people of New Hampshire to-night greet Marshall P. Wilder on the eighty-fifth anniversary of his birth, and they hope and pray that his life may be spared yet many years to bless those who have so many reasons to bless him. And I know they are proud to have given so good and so great a man to Massachusetts. New Hampshire once had a distinguished son whom she delighted to honor as a great man at home, but it was said that when he was called to spread himself over the whole land he was rather thin; but here is one who, if I may so speak, has spread himself not only over our States and Territories, but over lands across the sea, a genial and gentle ruler, and yet with no diminution of his substantial presence, or in all that is glorious and lovable. God still continue to bless Marshall P. Wilder, until glorified above!

Perhaps no member of the Republican party ever enjoyed greater popularity among our fellow-citizens of Irish descent in Manchester than Governor Smyth. His prompt action in behalf of Captain Healey is an indication of the quality that produces this popularity. In the fall of 1883, the Redmond brothers were presenting the cause of Ireland in this country, and one of them, the

Hon. John E. Redmond, M. P. for Wexford, spoke in Smyth's hall. The reception committee consisted of ex-Governor Smyth, Messrs. John Hayes and Patrick Fahey. The daily papers of the city, in their report of the speeches, published the governor's letter to Secretary Seward, printed on page 208 of this sketch, with the reply, and also the following remarks of Capt. P. A. Devine, a prominent Irish-American citizen of Manchester, who said that a gentleman had been selected to act as chairman of the evening, who, although not of Irish nationality, had ever manifested his sympathy in every possible way for the cause of Ireland. As an illustration of what the speaker stated, he referred to the incident of Captain Healey's release from arrest while in a British prison, at the instance of Governor Smyth, and read the correspondence as given previously. The result was the release of Captain Healey, "which," said Mr. Devine, "the governor brought about without having once been asked to interfere; and this is the man who has rightly been selected to preside at this meeting. I take pleasure in introducing to you ex-Governor Frederick Smyth."

As the latter stepped forward, the report goes on to say, he was greeted with a storm of applause that fairly made the building tremble, and after waiting for the demonstrations to subside, the war governor spoke as follows: —

"Fellow-citizens: I cheerfully accepted the invitation of your committee to act as chairman of this meeting, for I believe in your purpose to raise up the lowly and oppressed and to break the bonds of the oppressor.

"The English Government acts under false pretenses, and I remember not many years ago to have heard that great man and true patriot, Wendell Phillips, speak of the Government of England as the most hypocritical on the face of the earth. I thought at the time that he had made an extravagant speech, but I have since learned to think dif-

ferently. I have seen that heavy hand laid upon Ireland, on Egypt, on Turkey, and on other countries, and I am convinced that England seldom does what she professes. She sinks her claws into her victims, and never withdraws them until forced to do so. More than any other one thing, she fears the public sentiment of America, and with good cause. I have been asked what, as a nation, we have to do with this quarrel? Well, I answer that Irish blood has been freely spilled on all our battle-fields, and it sends its warm thrill through the veins of more than half our English-speaking population.

"In the name of the people of New Hampshire and the name of the citizens of Manchester, I welcome a representative Irishman here to-night, and now have the pleasure of introducing to you the Hon. John E. Redmond."

May 30, 1884, Mr. Smyth, who had been a director in its management for fourteen years, was chosen president of the Concord Railroad by a very unanimous vote. Since that time many important improvements have been carried out, and others are in contemplation which will make the road one of the safest and best equipped in the country.

RECEPTION OF JAMES G. BLAINE.

On the fourth and fifth days of September, 1884, Mr. Blaine was in attendance on the New England Fair, at Manchester, and was the guest of ex-Governor Smyth. In anticipation of this event, the house at the Willows was put in readiness under the immediate and careful supervision of Mrs. Smyth to receive whoever might accompany the distinguished visitor, and the ex-governor, with unstinted hand, ordered illuminations for the grounds and caterers for the tables, that all honor might be paid the Republican nominee for the Presidency. Mr. Blaine made a brief address at the Fair on Thursday,

September 4, and was afterwards given a banquet at the Willows. There were present Governors Hale, of New Hampshire, and Bourne, of Rhode Island, ex-Governors Cheney and Prescott, Gen. R. N. Batchelder, U. S. A., ex-Senator Rollins, Senator A. F. Pike, Hon. Moody Currier, Hon. George B. Loring, and the Rev. George B. Spalding, D. D. Mrs. Smyth, assisted by Mrs. P. C. Cheney, did the honors. The weather was hot, exhausting to the last degree, but it was observed that Mr. Blaine was in his happiest mood, and that Mr. and Mrs. Smyth never appeared to better advantage nor entertained with more cordial or winning grace. It was almost the last time that the lady of the house presided at that hospitable board.

At 7 o'clock, P. M., a vast concourse of people turned their footsteps toward the Willows. The moon had arisen in beauty, the house was brilliantly illuminated, and lights flashed from the tower and flagstaff. Electric lights were displayed from the windmill tower on the grounds, and a fine military band sent forth its inspiring notes from under the wide-spreading willows at the south of the house. Within, every room was thrown open and made free to all visitors, many of whom examined with great interest the stately apartments with their pictures and furnishings. Some neighbors and near friends came early, and were scattered in social groups about the rooms. Mr. Blaine took his position at the foot of the staircase facing the front entrance, accompanied for a time by ex-Governor Smyth. Near them stood Mrs. Smyth and Mrs. P. C. Cheney with Mrs. Dr. Loring. Gen. R. N. Batchelder, Hon. S. D. Lord, Col. A. W. Quint, Gen. Charles Williams, of Manchester, and Aaron Young, of Portsmouth, acted as ushers. When the doors were thrown open, people began to pass in in a solid column, paid their respects to Mr. Blaine, and went

out at the eastern and northern entrances. For a time Mr. Blaine responded to the greetings of his friends with his accustomed ease of demeanor, but, as the numbers swelled to thousands, was obliged to withhold his hand and answer with but a nod and smile. The heat and the crowd made it a severe tax on his endurance. From 7 to 10 P. M. the tide was unabated, and many went away without introduction. Many of the most prominent men of the State were present, and several distinguished gentlemen from other New England States. There was noticed in one of the parlors an interesting interview between Gen. N. P. Banks and an old soldier who had served under him in Louisiana.

During the time of the reception, people sauntered about the grounds in the grateful coolness of an out-door summer night, listening to the music, commenting on the ornamental trees and shrubs and statuary, or lingering at the fountain, — a good-natured, orderly multitude. It was thought that at least 10,000 people passed through the hall, and many more contented themselves with a glance, and did not attempt to enter. At 10 o'clock, Mr. Blaine bade the visitors good-night and retired within.

If one might judge from appearances, this was one of the brightest of all the festal scenes over which the host and hostess had presided, and yet a fatality seemed to attend it. In less than six months three prominent gentlemen of the city, all near neighbors, Col. Charles E. Balch, Dr. Charles Wells, and William B. Webster, Esq., were stricken down by the hand of death, the two last named suddenly, and also the accomplished lady of the house.

On Friday, September 12, Mrs. Smyth had an alarming attack which was thought to indicate paralysis. It yielded, however, to treatment, and she seemed in a fair way to recover, but through the succeeding weeks was

not in her usual health. In November, Dr. William A. Hammond, of New York, was consulted with some slight, favorable results, but on her return home she seemed to have taken a severe cold, which was followed by an ulcerated sore throat. From this time her health steadily declined. Her husband engaged rooms for her at St. Augustine, Florida, where Dr. Hammond had advised her to spend the winter, but she never gained sufficient strength to undertake the journey. With alternate emotions of hope and fear, the weeks passed on. Her attending physicians, Drs. Wheat and Robinson, did all that their experience and skill suggested, apparently in vain. Dr. Hammond was twice summoned from New York. Mr. Smyth, while manifesting himself the strongest hope and in all ways striving to impart to his dearly beloved wife courage, gave up all other cares and was rarely out of the sick-room. On Saturday, January 10, after conversation with her pastor, Rev. George B. Spalding, D. D., she was received into the membership of the Franklin-street church, where she had been for many years a constant attendant, and in the Christian work of which she had been a ready and cheerful helper. The next day, as her husband read from the Bible, she retraced with mental clearness their journeys through the Holy Land to places mentioned therein, dwelling on the theme with evident interest, and in a few days more, on the morning of the 14th, she was summoned home to the Father's house. No words can tell the grief and utter prostration of the husband, or more than indicate the waves of sorrow that spread from the weeping group of sisters and friends in ever-widening circles to farthest shores.

Mr. Smyth carefully gathered and caused to be published in a memorial volume of nearly 150 pages the letters of consolation and regret, prefaced by a steel

engraved portrait, sketch of her life, and the eloquent and appreciative sermon preached on the occasion of her funeral by the Rev. George B. Spalding, D. D. These letters came from all parts of the United States, from England, and from the East, written by statesmen, scholars, clergymen, missionaries, and by honest, simple-hearted, everyday friends and acquaintances, all testifying to the charm of her life and the value set upon her friendly regard. Mrs. Smyth in her early life was very beautiful in person, a beauty which she retained in a remarkable degree in advancing years. So much of this beauty, however, was due to her manner and expression, that neither the pencil of the painter nor the chisel of the sculptor could catch and convey it. A portrait taken in recent years by Tenney gives her queenly form and carriage, a bust done in marble at Rome, in 1878, reflects something of the rare grace of her girlhood, but neither these, nor the engraving in the memorial, nor the many photographs taken from time to time, do justice to the image enshrined in the hearts of those who knew and loved her.

JOURNEYS ABROAD.

It was the intention of Mr. and Mrs. Smyth to have written out more fully the incidents of their foreign journeys and to have had them printed for private circulation, as well as to fix in memory a thousand pleasant and interesting matters connected with souvenirs they had brought to the Willows. It was in pursuance of some such idea as this that the following notes were taken, Mrs. Smyth narrating them in her pleasant way from a note-book which had accompanied her through many climes, leaving to the writer the arrangement and the verification of names and places. It was on the evening of the 20th of December, 1883, by a cheerful open wood-fire in the drawing-room, that this fireside journey began.

There might have been more of it to record, but for the fact that the note-book most prized was lost *en route*.

We sailed from New York on board the Cunard Royal Mail steamship Servia Wednesday, December 13, 1882, in a storm of considerable severity, which lasted however only twenty-four hours. The steamship, which is a very fine one, took a more southerly course than usual to avoid the gales which are frequently encountered at this season of the year, and made a very quick and pleasant trip, reaching Queenstown on the 20th and Liverpool the 21st. In the way of companions we were not without celebrities of greater or less degree, having a live lord, who had been shooting out West, Madam Labouchere, who gave up the task of chaperoning the Langtry and was going home in disgust, Mr. and Mrs. U. S. Grant, Jr., Mr. Sartoris, and others. We made the acquaintance of Mr. Musson, a Barbadoes planter resident in London, and doing business in Montreal, of whom more hereafter, and also of an intelligent but somewhat whimsical German with a crick in his back. His helplessness and alarm under this state of things, evidently a new experience, were laughable. Our definition of this malady as a "crick" did not in the least allay his fears, and what with tugging about after him with wraps and little cushions for his back, and helping him on and off with his obdurate shoes, we piled up quite a formidable claim to his gratitude, which however he acknowledged prettily enough in a letter from his old home in Germany, received by us in Paris. The thoughts inspired by this unlucky malady possibly may have suggested the lines which he quoted while we were yet miles from the great city.

"O gleaming lights of London town
If tears your lights could drown,
Your victim's eye could weep them all,
O lights of London town."

London at Christmas is no time for sight-seeing in the ordinary sense of the term. The whole energy of the population is spent on one object, and to this end everything converges. Horses, drivers, passengers, houses, markets, streets, stores of every name wear or bear the Christmas green. There is no trade but Christmas trade, no other travel or thought or care, and so we were very glad to accept the kind invitation of our friend, the planter, and spend Christmas at his home in upper Norwood, a suburb of London near the Kensington palace. An invalid mother, gentle, ladylike, pleasant, nine children, beautiful with the charm of good breeding, a house not large as English houses go, but ample enough, with lawns and shrubbery as fresh and green as in September, revealed to us an atmosphere of home life altogether lovely.

There were many little things about the place and the ordering of the dinner which seemed like a page out of a story. The family, with old reverent custom, stood while grace was said. The traditional roast beef and plum pudding were garnished with holly, and the mistletoe hung from the gas-pendant in the halls. Before dinner, in accordance with immemorial usage, we attended church. There was none of that crisp, cold weather so much to be desired, but instead we walked some distance through a long lane and down a muddy road in a genuine English drizzle. The service was intensely high church, and to tell the truth rather drearier than the weather, but no doubt allowance should be made for our crude American notions.

At dinner the plum pudding inclosed a ring, a sixpence, and a thimble. Whoever got the ring would be wedded first, the thimble betokened an old maid or bachelor, and the sixpence was for good luck. Afterward came games, bonbons with mottoes, blind man's buff, hunt the slipper, and other pleasant pastimes, toned down a little by the

sickness of one of the sons at school, who was unable to enjoy his holiday at home. Our genial host is at present engaged in the manufacture of sugar in Canada, from cane shipped from his plantation in Barbadoes, which, strange as it may seem, he is said to do at a profit. The day after Christmas is called "boxing day," and a fine time we had in trying to find out just what that means. At our hotel and in numerous shops we asked "What is boxing day?" and the answer was very uniformly, with an accent of the greatest surprise at our dense ignorance, "Boxing day? Why, it's boxing day;" and it was not until consulting Webster's unabridged we found that a "box" had come to be used as synonymous with a Christmas present, though why that day should come after rather than before Christmas we are quite unable to determine. The day, however, was quite as useless for any other purpose as Christmas itself. But the great sights we had done very thoroughly before. The Royal Hotel on the Thames embankment near Blackfriar's bridge was near many points of interest, and from it we visited the Bank of England, St. Paul's cathedral, Westminster Abbey, and on Sunday heard Spurgeon. It was rather however for the purpose of rest and of taking our start leisurely that we spent these London days. On the 28th we started for Paris *via* Dover and Calais, a short trip, and having to the full Macbeth's quality of doing, —

> "If it were done, when 'tis done, then 'twere well
> It were done quickly:"

The uneasy and fretful channel welcomed us with its usual love of travelers. Like its neighbors it seems desirous of getting the most out of them possible. At first we were charmed with the alacrity of the attendants who shuffled about the slippery decks with wraps, tarpaulins, and bowls in hand, and were not a little puz-

zled by the evident delight they manifested when one of the unfortunates paid tribute to the sea; but it all was plain when we learned that every such attention involved an extra charge.

Paris fairly swarmed with its gay crowd on New Year's day. Every conveyance was full to overflowing. We made a few feeble excursions in the direction of the Arc de Triomphe, and tried to take in a little of the abounding vivacity and life of the scene, but soon were glad to get back to our hotel. New Year's does not seem to be a day of the *élite*, but rather of the workmen, artisans, laborers, common people of Paris who throng every avenue, monopolize the public conveyances, and take possession of things in a good-natured way generally.

It will be remembered that the year 1882 was marked by some very destructive floods in the valley of the Rhone. One of these it was our fortune to encounter. We left Paris for Geneva on the 8th of January by rail. Near that city we had our first view of Mont Blanc, and spent three days very pleasantly in the city of Calvin, the time being lengthened by the washing out of a tunnel on our road. We saw the house of Calvin, the church where he preached, and his chair, objects which most Protestant tourists ask to see. Leaving Geneva, we were carried around the crevasse made by the flood in an omnibus. Our next night was spent in Chamberry, in the valley of the Arne, about sixty miles from Geneva, a place known to remembrance only as giving name to a certain kind of dress goods in the market twenty-five years ago. Such is fame. From thence by rail, in sight of the famous military road of Napoleon, through the Mont Cenis tunnel to Turin, the capital of Piedmont, whence Victor Emanuel came to give liberty to Italy. There are not so many memorable things in Turin worthy of more than a passing mention, but travelers find its miles of arcades

convenient for shopping in rain and in sun, the sidewalks, like many of those in Paris, being covered by the projecting second stories of the houses. From Turin we went to Genoa, perhaps quite as interesting a place as any among the famous cities of old time, belonging to us, moreover, by all the associations of the geographers of our youth. If ever men could be tempted to venture forth upon unknown seas, naturally it might happen here on the famous gulf on the shores of the blue Mediterranean. Most curious and quaint is Genoa clinging to the hills, its streets all up, up, up, and down, down, down, like the way in the nursery tale, and yet its environs are superb. Residences built of marble from the Simplon in grounds gay with flowers and rich with statuary, the spacious promenade on the quay, the old palaces and extensive fortifications, all testify to the glory which even yet lingers on Genoa the superb. It is only within a few years that the peculiar costume which lent grace to its women has given way to modern fashion, and even now servants retain the white veil and discard the bonnet. A specialty in manufacture is silver filagree work. From Genoa to Nice, along the Riviera by rail, and in sight of Cornice, as the broad, white road commenced by Napoleon is called, is a most charming route nearly a hundred miles on the shore of the Gulf of Genoa. Mentone, a famous health resort, and Monaco, the little kingdom of the gamblers, are on this way, where also are traces of the Roman footstep. Nice is a very attractive place as to position and climate, which are everything that can be desired, but it is all a great hospital. Amid the flowers and the ever-blooming roses we could but forget our American winter. From Nice, along the Riviera still, and for the most part within sight of the Mediterranean, sometimes so near that we seem to be actually gliding over the water, and the spray of the breakers strikes the

car windows, we go by rail to Marseilles and from thence on the coast of the Gulf of Lyons, across the eastern Pyrenees into Spain, our destination being Barcelona. This is one of the few Spanish cities which have retained somewhat of their old renown as commercial points of influence. The province of Catalonia, of which it is the capital, is filled with a people of considerable enterprise, active in trade, commerce, and manufactures. Connected by rail with the Atlantic, the riches of the Levant for hundreds of years flowing through its coffers have made Barcelona the rival of Genoa and Venice. While mainly rebuilt in accordance with modern ideas, some quaint customs remain. The night patrol, for instance, every half hour call the time, devoutly commending all good sleepers to the care of some saint or of the Virgin. The wailing monotone in which this is done has an indescribably sad effect. Then the trades and industries have their particular habitat, as of workers in iron and bronze, some of which are very skillful, and the street of the goldsmiths, renowned in the old time for the magnificence and wealth of its artificers, and still worthy of attention. There are also, as in all Spanish towns, great cathedrals, and one novelty, at least, in the way of organ pipes, which are horizontal, and seem, as it were, to bombard the hearer. These cloistered churches were everywhere beset by beggars gotten up regardless and with ingenious combinations of misery that defy description.

After two days in Barcelona, we left for Saragossa, the capital of Aragon. The Spanish railway system is slow, but we did, in course of time, across the barren and desolate waste of country, here and there diversified by scanty patches of olives, reach the city so famously defended against the French. Here the scene changes for the better, for this is one of the most fertile valleys of the Ebro, and olive groves, orange trees, and rich gardens

abound. The work in churches and cathedrals is especially magnificent, and the wealth and votive offerings untold. The church of Our Lady of the Pillar has an image of the Virgin on a pillar of alabaster. The power to work miracles is attributed to her, and the pillar is believed by the faithful to have descended from heaven. Such costly devotion, the evidences of which are everywhere displayed, goes far to explain the zeal that prompted their desperate defense in 1808. We saw the leaning tower called "Torre Nueva." It appeared to us to lean nearly as much as that of Pisa, but we were told that its inclination was only half as great. It is built of stone, octagonal in form, and said to be of the mixed architecture of the Moor and Spaniard. From Saragossa and Aragon to Castile and Madrid, whither we arrived on the 15th of January, not in the season, that is to say, there were no bull fights and no legislation going on, no riots or revolutions; but there was bedlam let loose at the station, where an army of shrieking, gesticulating drivers of street conveyances fought over us and our spoils, and threatened to tear us limb from limb, so far as any rational interpretation of all this tremendous uproar could give their meaning. However, we secured a guide who could speak English, who got us into an omnibus and took us to the Hotel de la Paix in the Puesta del Sol,—Gate of the Sun.

The environs of Madrid are desolate enough, not a vestige of human habitation, no shrubbery or trees, but a sterile, wind-swept plain, hot in summer and cold in winter. The plateau upon which the city stands is not of a nature to improve the climate, but what nature has done so little for, art, wealth, and the necessities of kings have made up. Our hotel was in the center, from which many fine thoroughfares radiated, and a good place for sight-seers. The fare, like all Spanish cooking, so far as we

had any experience of it, was detestable, leaving but one impression,—garlic. The streets were filled with an infinite variety of passengers, among which predominated everywhere the priests, stout, rosy, well-fed, and not over courteous in manner. Hidalgos, gay turnouts, splendid horses, magnificent loafers in cloaks worn like the toga of an emperor, and, as usual, beggars in every sheltered nook or warm corner in the winter sun. One day we caught a glimpse of King Alfonso. We noticed all at once hats raised, people looking, and saw in a close carriage a young man in citizen's dress and stove-pipe hat, with no guards nor outriders, but with driver and footman. The finest turnouts, however, are seen upon the Prado, a magnificent promenade most frequented in the winter from 4 to 6 P. M., and in summer from 8 to 11 P. M. The Madrelenos are very fond of the streets, of the theatres, and the bull ring. They seem to have no domestic life, in the sense that we know of it.

Among the many things we saw during our four days' sojourn, some will not readily be forgotten: the royal palace, too much like other palaces to be described, the stables, filled with the most beautiful and costly animals known to the world of fashion or wealth, blooded Arabians, Andalusian barbs, exquisite ponies, curly haired Astrakhans, many with names the most appropriate and beautiful, as Maris, the favorite horse of Mercedes: the carriage houses, containing over one hundred conveyances of all sorts, sizes, and ages, presents from kings and emperors, two from Victoria, one from Napoleon, great lumbering affairs of state, one of which is said to have cost over $60,000. The armory contains some thousands of weapons, suits of mail, costly caparisons, etc. Among them is the armor worn by Columbus. The bull ring is an amphitheatre with seats for 12,000 people. It being winter, this sport, or rather torture, was not

going on. To our American Protestant ideas, the Church of the Atocha is a strange place. Here all the royal apparel is consecrated, or blessed, whatever the ceremony may denote, and here the royal wardrobes are left. The wedding troussean of Mercedes is here shown: and after these royal bodies have worn the sanctity off their garments, they are changed for a fresh lot. The really fine thing in Madrid, however, which is not equaled in the world, is the picture gallery. All the most famous masters are here represented, and some of them by great numbers. As for instance, sixty-two Rubens, forty-six Murillos, forty-three Titians, etc. Of course from such a place, with time as limited, one could bring away only the most general impressions, but we remember better than others certain pieces of Velasquez and Murillo.

The vega through which one approaches Toledo was once, we are assured, a most fertile expanse, covered with the palm, the orange, and the olive. It is so no longer, but the absence of beauty here only serves to emphasize the lordly position of the city, perched like an eagle on cliffs inaccessible on every side save that washed by the Tagus. It is one of the most characteristic and delightful places we visited. Romans, Goths, Jews, Moors, and Spaniards all have left their traces here. Synagogue, mosque, and cathedral mark the changing worshipers as they came and went. The cathedral is one of the finest in Spain and was commenced in 1227, as usual replacing a mosque, was 266 years in building, and is considered one of the best specimens of Gothic heightened by the Moorish idea. On the outside of the church of San Juan de los Reys is a very singular draping of rusty chains which, however, resolve themselves into an appropriate votive offering when we learn that they were taken off Christian prisoners released from the Moors. The in-

terior is very fine in general effect and in the grace of its lines, and one of the cloisters, now almost in ruins, has some exquisite carving, which even Nature, in its tracery of vines and wild flowers over all, hardly excels. The gates and doors in the Alcazar are also marvelous in design and workmanship in iron. Every one notices particularly that called the "Gate of the Lions." The famous steel works, now perhaps equaled by more modern manufactures, are yet of a great interest and command a wide market for curios on account of their ancient renown. We did not fail to visit them, and bought several specimens in the shape of scissors, carving knives, etc. The work is ornamental and inlaid in gold and bronze.

It was in the grand church at Cordova, if we may credit the author of Don Quixote, that he bought from a boy what appeared to be waste paper, but which turned out to be the second part of that renowned story. Whether anything more in the line ecclesiastic ever issued from its wonderful marble aisles we do not know. It was once a mosque, built or begun in 784. Its exquisite Moorish arches stood upon a thousand pillars of all the various marbles known. The roof was flat, supported by beams of lignum vitæ, which, after 1,100 years, were found perfectly sound. The domes at present covering the roof were added in the early part of the 18th century. In the course of its change into a church its beauty was much defaced, but it is very wonderful still. In one of the forty-five chapels they show a pillar with a rude representation of the crucifixion, said to have been made by a Christian prisoner with his nail while chained there as a prisoner in the mosque. The Alcazar must have been beautiful with its flowers and orange trees, and the bridge over the Guadalquivir is another of the interesting structures of this kind with which Spain abounds. In fact, one knows not at which most to

wonder, the universal laziness and shiftlessness which bear sway in this priest-ridden land, or the immense energy and vigor, the taste and skill, which must have existed to produce such effects. Although there is now but scanty vegetation in Cordova, and the conduits and waterworks are neglected, there are in the suburbs, or within three or four miles, most beautiful drives, where the groves, the rose gardens, and the vines, the orange, the pine tree, the scarlet oak, the palm, the myrtle, and the olive, bear witness to the veracity of the early Moorish historians as regards this earthly paradise.

The route by rail from Cordova to Seville is charming beyond description, all the way on the banks of the only commercially valuable river in Spain, the Guadalquivir. The scenery, the country, the climate, are all at their best. Not only in its early importance but in its present condition is Seville interesting. From this port, or city, Columbus and Pizzaro both set sail: here were born Velasquez and Murillo, and here are to be seen some of their finest works. It is useless to attempt any description of the magnificent cathedral, which seems absolutely faultless, and which, on the spot alternately the worshiping place of the votaries of Jove, of Mahomet, and of Christ, seems likely to stand for centuries yet. The gardens of the Alcazar are exceptionally fine and in good condition. The Alameda is a most beautiful drive, where we saw the ex-Queen Isabella, a pretty coarse specimen of royalty, driving. She, however, had the courtesy to bow to us as visiting strangers. We visited the palace of the Duke de Montpensier, whose great wealth has done much in Seville. He has restored a portion of the Alcazar, and allows visitors access to his picture gallery and fine gardens. It is said that he sold $10,000 worth of oranges last year from his estate. He married a sister of the ex-queen and was the father of Mercedes, who was so sincerely loved and

mourned by the people. In the cathedral is buried the son of Columbus, a man of noble character, who bequeathed his library to the city. Among the many curious things we saw was the house built by a certain Marquis of Tariffa, in 1578, who made a pilgrimage to Jerusalem and brought home enough of the sacred soil on which to found this, which he claims to be an exact reproduction of the house of Pilate.

At our hotel we encountered an English artist, who rendered us much assistance, and one day asked us if we would not like to see the gypsies in their haunts. To get up one of their characteristic dances, it was only necessary to expend a couple of dollars for a little of the country wine and to keep out intruders. He had some splendid models, who were at his service for any such affair and who would be only too happy to oblige him. Of course we made haste to avail ourselves of his offer. He therefore previously went among them and selected some half dozen of the handsomest girls, charging them to put on no finery, but to appear in their characteristic, everyday costume. Their music consisted of something like the guitar and the castanets, and they all played while keeping time to their movements. Some of them were really superb in their dark-eyed beauty, which, however, was not altogether of a saintly character. They would dance awhile singly, then sip a little of the wine, smoking meantime a cigarette, then dance again, and so on. It was not to our taste greatly attractive, but as a characteristic act of the genuine Spanish gypsy had an interest of its own.

Seville, of course, abounds in souvenirs of the great navigator: here is his monument erected by his son, here the identical log-book which he kept on board the Pinta.

From Seville we turned our faces eastward to the last stronghold of the Moors in Spain, where for more than

two centuries they made the place a center of all that was beautiful and luxurious in Eastern civilization, arts, commerce, learning, agriculture, and wonderful architecture, all bearing witness to the vigor of their civil policy, the skill of their artisans, and the charm of their poetic fancy. It is idle to attempt any description where countless pens have failed to convey the impression which only sight can give, but we will try to save from our note-book some of the things that made our four days' stay in Granada the pleasantest of the whole journey. To begin with, the route from Seville was full of interest, through rich vegas, the orange and the palm on either side, delightful mountain scenery, the latter part by numerous tunnels and bridges across the Sierra Nevada, whose cool breezes temper the summer heat of Granada. Arriving at the town, we were driven to the Washington Irving Hotel in the grounds of the Alhambra. The town, or city, stands on four hills at the extremity of a beautiful plain, divided by the rivers Darro and Genil. It rises like an amphitheatre from the river, and the height (2,245 feet above the sea) is crowned by the Alhambra. The plain, or vega, one of the most fertile spots in the world, stretches away thirty miles to the foot-hills of the Sierras. The Alhambra is situated on the western spur of a ridge which divides the two rivers above named and is itself cleft from the other terrace of the ridge by a deep ravine. At the hotel we staid four days and as far as possible studied the beauty of the Hall of Ambassadors, Court of the Lions, Hall of the Abencerrages, the Queen's Boudoir, and, in short, all the objects to be seen, only with regret that we had not more time.

Never to be forgotten was a view by moonlight, neither the trouble which we were at to get that view. It will be understood that the hotel occupied a level space close under the walls of the inclosure outside. To

get through the walls after the regulation hour (4 P. M.) required numerous fees, much persuasion, a pass from the governor, and unlimited patience. Armed with our pass, we sallied forth with our guide, hammered away loudly at the gate, and called and shouted for a long time in vain. All was as fast as though we were armed besiegers. At last, in a distant quarter above us, a window was opened, a parley ensued between the keepers and the guide, a woman bare-footed came shuffling along the cool floors, the gateway was made free, and we entered. It appears that the custody of the entire affair is in the hands of a woman and her daughter, who were naturally cautious about letting in strangers at night. The beauty of the scene, however, repaid all our trouble. The white moonlight, the deep shadows, the vast towers, the musical trickle of the fountains, combined to impress it indelibly upon our memories.

The outer, or fortress walls, are on an average 6 feet thick by 30 high, supported at intervals by buttresses and towers. They inclose an area 2,430 feet long by 674 feet in the widest part, and are all of a deep orange red, that being the color of the flint, red earth, and lime of which they are composed, when baked in the sun. As is the case in many ruins, time has dealt more kindly with them than the hand of man. The French, when they gave up the place, attempted to blow up the walls, and earlier still and worse, Charles V destroyed half of the Palace of the Sultans in order to build one for himself, which he did not complete. Here were apartments for summer and for winter use, the former overhanging the Darro and commanding a view of the Sierras. Here are preserved the archives of the Alhambra and two exquisitely wrought marble slabs supposed to have been tables. The principal entrance to the Alhambra is called the "Gate of Judgment." It is in a square tower, and the outer horse-shoe

arch is 28 feet high, above which is carved part of an arm and outstretched hand pointing upward. On the second, or inner arch, is a symbolic key. The legend runs that no invader could ever take the place until the hand should grasp the key and unlock the gate. Here, in accordance with Eastern usage, was held the open air court of the Caliphs.

The Hall of the Ambassadors, or throne room of the Sultan, occupies the entire area of the tower of Comares. A beautiful dado of colored tiles surrounds the walls, above which are a series of oval medallions with inscriptions; then follow the windows, three on each façade. The ceiling is beautifully inlaid with white, blue, and gold in circles, crowns, and stars. The artists were Persian. Next in importance to this is esteemed the Court of the Lions, so called from the central fountain supported on the backs of twelve lions cut in white marble. The main basin is 10½ feet in diameter and 2 feet deep, of alabaster. The court is 126 by 73 feet, surrounded by a gallery supported on 124 marble columns. These pillars are irregularly placed, singly and in pairs. A pavilion, with domed roof and curiously wrought filagree walls through which the blue sky appears like a background, projects into the court on each extremity.

The Hall of the Abencerrages is so called from the massacre of the chiefs of an entire tribe of that name by Boabdil, a piece of vengeance, however, which did not save him his throne. Its arches and roof are especially beautiful, and the view thence to the Court of Lions very charming. East of the Court of Lions is a long gallery divided into alcoves and called the "Council Room of Justice." The ornamentation, the arches, and the general finish are surprisingly beautiful and airy, like woven lace petrified in marble. In one of the domes of the recesses in the south wall are some very curious paintings of long-

bearded Moors. Inasmuch as portrait painters were at a discount among Mohammedans, the critics are sorely divided as to who was the author. An evidence of the luxurious life led by the Moors is the Queen's Boudoir, so called, a room about nine feet square, in one corner of which is a marble slab perforated with sixteen holes to admit perfumes. But these are among some of many wonderful things which we can only remember as the incidents of a beautiful dream.

The cultivation of the vega and of the terraced slopes of the ridge is conducted mainly through irrigation. The Moors proved themselves to be skillful engineers. At present, the use of the water which is brought from the Darro is strictly regulated by the bell in the Torre del Vega, which is struck once in five minutes every night from 9 to 4. One farmer can use it just so long and then shuts his sluiceway for the next. We visited the old man who keeps the tower. For a thousand years or so, whoever struck the bell had either to ascend the stairway every five minutes or remain there all night. Within a year some genius has conceived the idea of cutting holes through the ceiling and attaching a rope to the striker so the old man can do his duty as he lies in bed. Verily, the world moves! The second of January, which is the day when Granada was taken by the Catholic kings, is a festival, and the young girls in the vicinity repair to the bell tower between the hours of 3 and 4 P. M., and each strikes the bell once. This is believed to insure them a husband.

There are a thousand things one must leave unsaid, but a word must be given to the palace and gardens of the Generalife. The garden walks are lined with oleanders, cypress trees, and myrtle hedges. On one of these terraces is what is called the "Court of Cypresses;" one of the trees, called "La Sultana," is said to have been two

centuries old in the time of Boabdil. The grapevines have stems as thick as a tree, and date back to the Moors. From the principal hall here we passed through a little gate up to the Silla del Moro, a hill on which are some vestiges of another palace which Moorish writers assert to have been far superior to the Alhambra. From this point is a view down the valley of the Darro, where are the gypsy quarters, a wild and here untamable race, who burrow in the hillsides like rabbits. It ought perhaps to be named that we saw at the Generalife, which is in possession of a descendant of the uncle of Boabdil, the sword which failed to secure that unlucky ruler in his seat.

After the Alhambra the city seems commonplace, although in the Church of the Kings are some beautiful tombs with marble effigies, true likenesses of Ferdinand and Isabella and other great notabilities of Spain. It was a curious coincidence that the new world was discovered and Granada surrendered in the same year. We took a drive of some twenty miles through the environs, and were enchanted with the scenery, beauty, and fertility of the country; and everywhere we were impressed with the prodigal bounty of Nature and the everlasting laziness of man. Such exhilaration in the air, it was a joy to breathe, and we climbed, without effort, cliffs and terraces which we should not think of attempting at home. The old Moorish mills with picturesque water-wheels, the system of irrigation, the little country inns where simple, cooling drinks could be had, the groves, the hedges, the flower gardens, all things conspired to make us regret leaving Andalusia more than any other place we visited.

But time, though of so little account to these children of the sun, had yet some value to us, and so we took the train for Malaga, the nearest port on the Mediterranean. All the way it skirted the Sierras, and we reached the

streets of hot, dirty, dusty Malaga after an interesting ride. The United States consul called on us very soon, and with his amiable wife paid us many attentions. In the evening we were invited to his house near by, and needed no wraps and but the thinnest of our apparel on the 26th of January. Next day we took them to ride with us, and our entire route lay through the bed of a waterless river, which in the time of rains would be a swollen torrent. There are some fine gardens, and the Alameda on the beach is a much frequented resort. Grapes were drying about on the ground in the raisin country; and our consul sought to prove to us the excellence of the wine here produced, and presented us with a bottle to take along, which he assured us was fifty years old. However that might have been, it was the means of grave complications at the custom house at Gibraltar, where, contrary to some other people, they are "agin the law" but in favor of its enforcement.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

GIBRALTAR AND TANGIER.

We took steamer for Gibraltar, where we arrived one morning and waked up to find ourselves facing an immense rock which, lion-like, rises out of the water and looks toward the dark continent. It was with immeasurable content, after the slipshod ways of the people we had left, to come upon order, cleanliness, and a straightforward style of doing. We could even pardon red tape and overmuch military precision. At the custom house, the vigilant officer fell upon our bottle of fifty-year-old Malaga, which was carried in a hand basket with other indispensable articles. Viewing it with severe aspect, he coolly took possession of it in the name of her Majesty. It was represented to him that it was a present from our consul, that we were American travelers with no felonious purposes of traffic; but it was of no use, it could *not* be taken on shore, so we left it and proceeded onward: but, *mirabile dictu*, when we returned there it was intact, and was formally delivered into our charge.

Gibraltar recalls to mind the old negro melody, "such a gittin' up stairs." The houses are built into the sides of the cliff by the narrow pass, for it is hardly more, in a most curious way. In that of the American consul, for instance, as we entered from the street, the first floor was devoted to sundry domestic purposes, up another flight to the reception room, and up another to the dining room, all built into the rock. In this nest he had been perched for twenty-five years or more, and brought up a family of daughters who were sent to France to be educated, all of

whom thought Gibraltar a good place to be in. One Sunday morning we were awakened by the sound of military music, and looking out of our windows saw a company of redcoats, as stiff, clean, and orderly as drill could make them, with prayer-books in hand, on the way to church. This they have to do in relays, as the churches are not large enough to hold all the garrison at once. When we turned out ourselves for the same purpose, we went up steps cut in the rock; and of course the only mode of riding is upon donkeys. They have some little beasts of that ilk with cradle saddles adapted to the most delicate nerves.

The marvel of Gibraltar is its fortifications, and they were mounting a new and most formidable gun while we were there, to keep abreast with modern progress. Up above all the stairways a colony of monkeys exist which have been there no one knows how long, and their like is found only in Africa; hence some say the land once extended across the strait. They are obliged to come down to get a drink, and it is lucky that they want nothing but water. It is amusing to see them in their sports, and they are very carefully protected in their rights, an important matter, as means of entertainment cannot be too plentiful on that stronghold. Some of the chambers cut in the rock are quite large, and in one called King George's they sometimes have balls. The view from the highest point is very extensive, including the shores of two continents.

We took the steamer which plies between Gibraltar and Tangier on the 29th; passing in sight of Point Trafalgar, the scene of Nelson's famous fight, we soon reach a new and strange land where the sky and sea and distant mountain chain of Gebel Muza seem fitting environments to the walled city of the pirates, and the swarming boat-loads of bronzed and black yelling and shrieking men of the

East. The landing is a feat not to be lightly regarded, and it only seems a question whether we are to be drowned at once in the boiling, surging waves, or violently rescued at the hands of the villainous looking crowd around. But at last we land. It is a time of unusual stir and tumult, in fact the fête, feast, or fast of the circumcision, so the neighboring tribes, and even those as far distant as Fez, had come with children in droves. Everywhere the streets were full, every available open space covered with the wild-looking caravans of the desert, scores of camels, donkeys without number, mounted horsemen in groups, in squads, in companies, Moorish cavaliers superbly mounted charging like the wind in the most unexpected directions, firing recklessly into or above the crowd as might happen: narrow and indescribably dirty streets, bordered by little bazaars, right out of the Arabian nights, where were spices, soaps, oils, sweetmeats, silver work, cobblers leisurely stitching, in the market-place women from the interior wearing coarse straw hats with enormous brims, —in short, a confused medley of the strangest and most fantastic things and creatures we had ever imagined; and over all the hot and burning sky of Morocco.

But even here where a half barbarism was still rife, the advancing wave of civilization was pushing its way on the shore. A comfortable French hotel sheltered us from the hot sun and the hideous din, a good guide was readily engaged to show us the true inwardness of things, and we were prepared to do Tangier. We had along with us an amiable young English curate, who was not only astonished but actually afraid of the fierce looking sheiks in their mad sorties, and who involuntarily, no doubt, took shelter on the side of us which promised the greatest immunity from danger. Everywhere about the streets were what would correspond to the side shows of our fairs, — slave dances, where the lazy old tyrant who ex-

hibited them for sale sat on the ground in their midst and forced them to dance till they dropped from sheer exhaustion; then the snake charmers displayed their writhing, horrible pets; and anon comes riding down the midst on a fine donkey, with numerous attendants clad in white, with a denser howling crowd about him, if possible, than we had seen before, El Sherif, or the religious ruler, a man of fine physique and commanding presence, to get a fair sight of whom our curate actually pressed forward into the throng at imminent risk at least of his corns. El Sherif was accompanied by a beautiful boy. He was said to be a much-married man, his harem counting up to thousands. A story is told of an English woman employed as a teacher in Tangier who became infatuated with this descendant of the prophet and consented to become, as she made him promise, his last, but the fickle Moor, after his usual length of time, again and again broke his promise, leaving the foolish woman broken-hearted and yet shut in a prison from which there is no escape.

We were granted an audience of the pasha or governor of the place. On first arriving his highness had not finished his *siesta*, but soon admitted us. He was tall, rather thin, but of good appearance, seated on a dais surrounded by papers on which he seemed to have been at work. Near by on the stone floor was the rug on which he reposed from the noontide sun and the cares of state. We also visited the court in session. The judge sat cross-legged on the pavement surrounded by the mufti or men learned in the law, engaged in hearing a case. Our guide on this occasion was a Jew assistant to the consul: apparently the court was adjourned that we might be introduced to his honor. Not even Othello himself could have excelled this judge in stately mien or elegant demeanor; involuntarily I exclaimed, "Oh, what a handsome man!" Court was adjourned, and the judge, opening his snuff

box, skillfully deposited a pinch on the back of his dexter thumb and offered it to our consideration. We lightly sniffed, and in view of the villainous odors with which Tangier abounds, could but esteem it a most thoughtful attention.

From court to prison is a natural step, and to prison we went. Evidently reform associations have not penetrated here. It was a kind of cave or grotto, without light or ventilation save what entered at the grated door; and the unhappy wretches crowded forward, offering for sale rude baskets which constitutes their chief support, for unless they have friends they may starve there, or if sick, die without care. Not far from this was a place of temporary confinement previous to trial, where they are chained to a post or stone. There are no theatres or operas in Tangier, and the inmates of the harem have plenty of time for gossip if so disposed, though a recent writer has given us a new idea of the employments in the harem, from which it appears that among the lower ranks at least their lives are not altogether idle. They were sifting corn meal, which lay in great golden heaps on sheets, upon the floor.

Our guide one evening took us to a concert. The good curate, whose immaculate necktie and stovepipe hat bore witness to his devotion to principle, was sorely tried. "What do you think," asked he, "my people would say to see me in such a place?" "Well," said F., "if you wish to know anything of the customs and manners of the people you have to use your eyes." So he dubiously followed through the winding lanes and alleys indifferently lighted by the lantern of the guide, until we reached an underground saloon of the rudest stone architecture. About one side of the room were seated the performers cross-legged on mats. The orchestral accompaniment was not on the whole Wagnerian, — a two-stringed fiddle

and the tom-tom, a drum shaped like an hour glass with a leather covering stretched across the head. We afterwards bought one of the stringed instruments of an amateur performer on the street. If the cremona or the double bass is evolved from this primitive fiddle, it will go far to establish the theory of Darwin. On these the concert performers snapped and strummed and pounded, keeping time to a song of a thousand and one verses, which was of the most heart-rending description. We were, however, enabled to create a little diversion by beating vigorously in turn a stray tom-tom, and even the curate, with the desperation which the good sometimes exhibit when led into devious ways, pounded the tom-tom as though it had been a dissenter. Our performers, however, were not lacking in consideration for our exhausted nerves, for they served tea and coffee in tiny cups, and so sent us home through the slippery streets in good spirits.

Our consul lived out of town on Mount Washington, and, probably not often meeting people from the country he represented, laid himself out, so to speak, that he might do honor to our humble selves: in fact, as he afterward wrote to his *confrère* in Gibraltar, he provided a "magnificent entertainment": but three days in Tangier were all we could allow, and so unfortunately, as it happened, we gave up a good dinner for a rough storm at sea. As is not infrequently the case, when we had made up our minds to go, we were not quite ready. Having indulged in many small purchases of the goods and wares of the country, it became necessary to have a full list of the same made out before we started. Our consul had influence to delay L'Africaine, the little French steamer, but he could not command the violent rain or the coming storm, which delay made more dangerous. At last we hurried on board. The rain came down in torrents, and the waves ran high and furious. Presently the wind

arose almost to a cyclone, we were blown far out of our course, and with all came a dense, stifling fog. The captain did not know where we were, the sailors seemed inert and sulky. It appeared that for a little time we were in real danger; happily the cloud passed, the sun came out, and though we were at some distance on the Mediterranean, yet after six or seven hours we again reached Gibraltar. It was the roughest bit we had yet encountered. After this we remained several days waiting for the steamship which was to take us to Alexandria. It developed nothing new on the rock, except that the consul at Tangier wrote to his friend here what prodigious preparation he had made to feast us at Mount Washington; but could we have swallowed it before starting the sea would surely have gotten it all.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

TO THE LAND OF THE PHARAOHS.

On the 5th of February we set out along the Algerian coast *en route* for Alexandria. The weather was pleasant, agreeably warm, the sea tranquil, the porpoises disported themselves around us, and at night the wonderful phosphorescent light played on the waves in our trail. We were eight days on the way, stopping one day (Friday) from sunrise to night at Malta. The first impression of the harbor and Valetta, the capital, is like that of Genoa, houses with balconies in Moorish and Italian style, and streets narrow. There is room, however, for swarms of idle natives lying around in the sun. The harbor was full of English ships, transports with troops on board, and other crafts, making it a gay and lively scene. We visited the governor's palace, formerly that of the grand master, where are the armor and tapestry — said to be the finest in the world — of the knights who reigned here from 1510 to 1798; also the church of St. John, in whose chapel are the monuments of the dead crusaders. There are 1,200 Roman priests in this little isle, which is indeed densely populated. The women wear a very ugly head-dress and veil of black in which they are doing penance, it is said, for 100 years, although we do not recall the reason for which it was imposed. Whatever may be the historic interest connected with these relics of the mediæval ages, it is surpassed immeasurably by St. Paul's bay, scene of the shipwreck of the Apostle to the Gentiles, where the conformation of the shores seem to bear witness to the truth of the story in Acts. There were three days more of voyag-

ing for us before reaching Alexandria, and part of the time the weather was rough. We had on board a cat which served well as a barometer. He was a great pet among the passengers, expecting some tid-bit from each in turn at meals. In calm weather he was a perfect model of gentle manners and high breeding, but when a storm was brewing he seemed to have had direct advices from Old Prob., which transformed him into a perfect spitfire, rushing about the ship, making warlike demonstrations from unexpected quarters, knocking over and smashing such fragile furniture as came in his way. Some English ladies who had encountered violent winds off the Bay of Biscay reported the conduct of the cat as tempestuous in the extreme. The sailors had something like a superstitious regard for the prophetic beast. Meantime the eight days' voyage required some effort to make it lively. Some of the ladies were weighed to keep them light-hearted, the method being to catch hold of a big steelyard hook used for freight and curl up one's feet from deck. My note-book puts me down at 10 stone 10.

On Sunday, February 11, we reached Alexandria at evening, but, on account of the rough sea and the sunken ships in the channel, did not go in until Monday.

Since we last saw Alexandria in 1878 there had been great change: buildings in ruins, forts battered down, exploded shells lying about,—in short hardly anything but bore marks of the contest, except the famous light-house at the entrance. The natives were strictly prohibited from entering or lounging about the forts, and an English officer in charge was having no end of trouble to enforce his orders. In addition to the swarming population was a crowd of pilgrims returning from Mecca, dirty, footsore, hungry, adding to the woe-begone look of the place. We spent only one day there, visiting the palace and harem of the khedive, the villa occupied by Sir Garnet Woles-

ley, Pompey's pillar, and a few other points of interest. We missed the obelisk which had taken flight to New York, and saw its solitary mate. Our route by rail to Cairo was through a very marvel of fertility. No wonder the Nile has been worshiped, since it brings the means of life to so many.

We had some dreamy speculations as to what the weather might be at home while riding through these luxuriant fields of wheat and clover two feet high and of the most vivid green imaginable. Along the way were native mud villages, and each one, no matter how small, with its mosque. We reached Cairo about 4 P. M. and found that the steamer had left the morning before, so after spending a day in Cairo we took the cars for Assyout, where we expected to overtake the steamer, and deferred further explorations until our return. Occasionally we had seen on our way the sugar-houses built by the khedive and owned by the government. Egypt is a great cane-growing country and can produce sugar at very little cost. These mills are built of brick and stone, and seem more like progress than anything we had seen. As we passed the bridge on our way out to Boulac, we encountered hundreds of camels and donkeys laden with all manner of produce, every article of which has to pay a tax at the gates; and then it was some kind of a fête day, which increased the crowd and the confusion. February 16 we reached our boat at Assyout, the capital of middle Egypt. The old Nile had a very lively look, covered with boats, some laden with water jars, and all moved by the huge red lateen sail so common and so picturesque here and in Turkey. One morning we saw drawn up by the side of our steamer another hoisting the American flag, a joyous sight to our eyes. It was the missionary steamer belonging to the American Presbyterian Board, which cruises up and down the Nile, teaching or preaching as the need may be.

At this point we all set off on donkeys to visit the rock tombs, as also the caves of the mummied wolves, creatures which once received divine honors in this region. The rock tombs are a series of vast catacombs cut in the hills above the city, whose walls are covered with inscriptions. North and south are two magnificent plains at the foot of the hills, covered with exquisite verdure, palm groves, fields, gardens, and villages. Assyout, with its numerous minarets and its busy population, presents a very lively scene. It is at the terminus of the railway and the *entrepot* of vast quantities of merchandise from the Libyan desert and Darfoor. It is said to be one of the prettiest towns on the Nile. These villages, while beautiful in the distance, are most disheartening and sad on a near view, having mere apologies for houses done in baked mud.

As our party went on its way, some slight accident happened to my saddle. As the driver was repairing damages a young man rode up and accosted me in broken English. He was a teacher in the mission school at Assyout. On our return I visited his school. They manufacture here a very creditable style of pottery, and one often meets women balancing huge water jars on their heads, holding I dare not say how many gallons. During most of the day it was very hot, and we were careful to remain in-doors.

Our next stopping-place was at Girjeh, in English St. George, the patron saint of the Kopts, who have here a fine church. Near this place are the ruins of the ancient Abydos. The country around is surpassingly fertile, but full of miserably dirty villages, streets defiled with offal and growing rubbish heaps. One can see how it is that in some thousands of years this process has covered even the vast monuments of Egypt. The fields are intersected with thousands of rivulets, and water-wheels with buckets are in constant use by the larger canals. It is a ride by donkey of about two hours to the desert line and the site

of "This." The ancient inscriptions affirm that Menes, the founder of the dynasty, was born here. The interior of the temple is very perfect, but the customary approaches, pylons, sphinxes, etc., are gone. Seven chapels side by side, each devoted to the worship of a single god, precede the entrance to the halls of colonnades. The inscriptions are exquisitely perfect and fresh in color. In one of the chapels was found the most important tablet yet discovered, containing the names of seventy-six kings, from Menes to Seti. From the modern village here there was a rush of naked boys with slings for sale, and they exhibited great dexterity in the use of this primitive weapon, killing birds on the wing and attesting the excellence of their weapons to induce us to purchase.

Our next port was Keneh, once a town of considerable importance on the east bank of the Nile, being connected with the port of Kosseir on the Red sea by a caravan route. It is famous for its excellent dates and for the superior quality of the pottery manufactured here. It lies about two miles back from the landing. Denderah, on the opposite side, is reached by a ferry and contains a temple which, with one exception, is considered the most perfect specimen yet unearthed. The paintings and inscriptions on its walls tell the manner of the temple service, of its plan of building and dedication. Here may be seen the portrait of Cleopatra. The building is comparatively modern, being about 2,000 years old. It is surrounded by a huge pile of *débris*, which at a little distance conceals the entrance from view. From Keneh we sped on to Luxor, where upon our arrival the American flag was run up at the consulate and there was a magnificent salute of fire-arms (old muskets) which brought us into port with distinguished honors. We stopped here four days, little time to be sure in which to explore this bewildering labyrinth of ruins, but all we could now

spare. And we were busy enough. The consul, who was no American, but a Mohammedan of the strictest sort, was yet not above dealing with heretics and infidels in such way as to increase his gains. Consequently his son attended the mission school, as the education he got there opened to him places of profit. He also owned the piece of ground on which the mission buildings stood, and the teacher was very anxious to secure additional facilities. While in conversation with us he manifested the utmost willingness to do anything the teacher wished, for he had asked F. to intercede with the consul-general at Cairo and get his son appointed assistant, which would free him from the conscription. While F. was considering this proposition the teacher, Mr. Awada Abot Eshshaheed, speaking aside to me in a low tone in English, said: "Do not believe him: he is our enemy, opposing our work in every way he dares." As soon as I could, this state of the case was communicated to F., who thereupon said, assuming a high tone, "Of course, if I do this, I shall expect you to give all possible aid to the school and let them have what land they need at a fair price." He promised. At Cairo the case was fully stated to the consul-general, but we have not heard if it resulted in any good. At one time when a general uprising of the Mohammedans was threatened, the fiery old bigot who represented the English Government took a club and actually beat the teacher, and our own consular agent went so far as to threaten his life if he did not abandon the school. Every thoughtful observer must give great credit to the American Presbyterian Board of Missions for the excellent work they are doing along the Nile. It is absolutely the only light in the darkness of this part of Egypt.

The Ghawazee, or dancing girls, constitute the chief stock amusement of the rich. At Cairo, at Esneh, at Luxor, at every place, in fact, of importance, they will per-

form for pay. Our consul at Luxor hearing that there were Americans on the steamer, straightway invited them to an entertainment at his house. The whole party were bidden, and though our good curate smelt danger from afar, he went with us. The accompaniments were all first-class, pipes, coffee, luxurious divans, Persian carpets, spacious saloon, and all the rest of it. As to the girls, I suppose it was called dancing; it was not devoid of a certain grace and beauty, and consisted mainly of rhythmic movements of the body keeping time to the music, with now and then an extra feat thrown in, as when one rolled across the floor with a bottle containing a lighted candle on her head. We could have stood this with equanimity, but when, as a matter of etiquette, we were invited to the English and the French consuls', and there saw the very same girls and in the same performance, we began to feel like the boy with a season ticket to the circus!

At the gateway of Luxor stand two colossal statues of Rameses II and his queen, cut in red granite. We look down upon them from the pylon and then out upon the Theban plain thirteen miles in extent, and girt by the Libyan hills. Five principal groups of ruins may be seen. Westward like sentinels stand the twin colossi of Memnon, nearer the portico of the temples of the Memnonium and Medinet Haboo, while in the background rise the honeycombed limestone hills containing the tombs of the kings and fringing the vast necropolis. At our feet swarms the miscellaneous collection of cats, dogs, flies, naked children, scantily clothed men, and women in a single cotton garment and a veiled face, that go to make up the modern town. A little beyond, covering an area of one hundred and fifty square feet, rise rows of columns, "palm groves blossoming in stone," carved with lotus buds, sharp in outline as though cut but yesterday, a marvel to those who know how quickly the fitful climate of New England

wears marble and granite. Between this and Karnak for two miles and more ran the royal road bordered with sphinxes, of which here and there one remains. Our most memorable and charming view was that of Karnak by moonlight; here the propylon in its vast proportions is well preserved; there we see a solitary obelisk, a great screen or wall, and beyond a pillared forest. Going on through the gate by the temple of Rameses VI, one comes upon three avenues, containing no less than 4,000 sphinxes.

From Luxor we crossed the Nile in boats, forded one branch on donkeys, and over another were carried on the backs of men. The ford was crossed by the aid of a fellah wading on each side to keep the rider in the saddle, and the small animal from sinking over head and ears in the mud. On this side the river is the necropolis, the tombs of the people, which are used in many cases as the abode of the living, and northward in the white limestone hills, barren, lonely, inhabited only by vultures, the jackal, the serpents, and bats, are the wonderful tombs of the kings. We visited the temple of Medinat Haboo, which has in its court the ruins of a Christian church, the Rameseum, temple of Kurnah, and that of Queen Hatasu. Like the colossi of Memnon, these have all been often spoken of by travelers from Herodotus down, but all description fails to give any true idea of the reality. The Libyan hills are fairly honey-combed with elaborately carved tombs covered with inscriptions. These, like the temples, are the books in which they have written their history. F. went into one of the most famous, known as Belzoni's, and numbered for convenience 17. It is the tomb of Seti I. The alabaster sarcophagus is now in Sloane's Museum, London, and the body, which appears to have been removed during some very early invasion, has been found at Dayr el Bahree. To enter the tomb one

approaches through a deep gorge, goes down a wide, steep descent of twenty-four steps through a passage eighteen feet long, down a similar stairway and passage into a chamber. Then comes a deep pit and beyond other rooms, concealed once by close fitting doors and brightly painted stucco, which has the finish and hardness of enamel. Here Belzoni made a breach in the wall, which opened the way to more vaulted and pillared rooms, and at last to the royal tomb. It is a spacious vaulted chamber 200 by 75 or 80 feet, with a rough hewn corridor beyond. It is covered with inscriptions telling the story of the nether world as the ancient Egyptians conceived it. Our day's work done and lunch disposed of, we return by ford, carry, and boat to Luxor. Here our steamer, the Ghizeh, was waiting to take Mr. Cook, head of the Nile Transportation Company, and his family down to Cairo, on account of an accident which had happened to him at the first cataract. We therefore spent the night at Hotel Luxor, to be transferred in the morning to the Mahala.

While at Luxor we all had our pictures taken, being posted for that purpose in the blinding sun on the bank of the river. With a little knowledge and taste on the part of the artist it might have been made a picturesque scene, for often buffaloes and their drivers are sporting in the water, and the outline of the hills and the palm groves may be seen on the opposite side. He, however, was oblivious of such matters, so that the picture of the group leaves more to the imagination.

On the morning of the 23d of February we were to start for Assouan and intervening points of interest. Our hotel was pleasant and well kept, its rooms looking out on fine gardens, and was really a place of refreshing rest. After breakfast F. took a last little turn about town, and I was more inclined to walk with the ladies of our party in the garden. To meet a funeral is said to be

unlucky, and it came near being so to us. We had often seen them along the banks of the Nile, straggling crowds of the Fellaheen, weeping and wailing after some poor remnant of mortality borne on the shoulders of four or more in a coffin covered with a red shawl, and on this morning F., in the course of his rambles, stumbled upon one in preparation, the man having just died, and straightway got so interested in the proceedings that he forgot all about the time. Meanwhile the messenger from the Mahala announced that she was ready; all the passengers save one, alas! had left the hotel; moments, hours slipped by; another messenger, ten o'clock, captain storming. English people told him to go on — wanted our cabin. Americans (and they were strangers) stood by the gang-plank and said, "No, you shan't go till every American is on board." It was a critical juncture, but just at that time a couple of hot, breathless, panting travelers, "larding the lean earth," with attendant Hassans and Mohammeds clutching their traps, came down the sandy shore, and once more Bunker Hill won the day. The bubbling little steamer put on all her force, and we were on the way to the first cataract.

Our stopping-place was Esneh, on the left bank of the Nile, twenty miles or more from Luxor. Here is a great hall with columns, which is reached from the harbor by passing through the town. It is part of an immense temple which remains covered, and on which, in fact, the town is built. Descending through a narrow passage-way into the interior, one sees a very perfect and immense hall supported on twenty-four columns, each of which is thirty-eight feet high and raised on a high plinth. The capitals all differ in detail, a flower bell, on which is carved various designs, as of palms, grape leaves, etc., giving the whole a most graceful and picturesque effect. Every available inch of space has the "handwriting upon the

wall." The structure was built on the foundation of one by Thothmes I, in the mid era of the Ptolemies, and was finished by the Romans. Esneh is the great resort of the Ghawazee, who on a time were banished to this place from Cairo, and it has remained one of their favorite haunts to this day. The market-place, the viceroy's palace, the Koptic church, and the bazaar, are worth visiting, and attest the rather flourishing condition of the place, which is one of the most considerable Nile towns. Moving on up the river we pass El Kab and reach Edfoo, about twenty-five miles from Esneh and on the same side of the river. Here we saw the remains of the most perfect temple which has yet been unburied in Egypt. So perfect that, says Ebers, if the old priests could return, there would be no difficulty in repeating every part of the temple service. It was not many years since nearly covered with earth, and built upon in every available position. Mariette Bey, the French savant, got permission to dislodge the "squatters," settled them in new quarters, and then carefully removed the *débris* of ages. We ascended the propylon 250 steps, and were rewarded by a magnificent view. Immediately below us stretches out the temple dedicated to Horus, whose symbol is the sparrow-hawk, which is seen carved in stone and in all parts of the inclosure. Like other temples, this was built on an earlier foundation, and was only finished by that Ptolemy who was the father of Cleopatra, in the year 57 B. C. The hawk is a very common bird here now. In the sanctuary or innermost court is a shrine of porphyry, which was brought here from afar in time of the Persian invasion. All about on this side the Nile are cultivated fields, hamlets with mosques, and groves of palm. Yearly in the ancient time was a grand festival, when Athor, the goddess of Dendera, visited her husband Horus at Edfoo, and at another season the visit was returned. The great

procession of barges and luxuriously appointed boats on the Nile was beyond comparison in magnificence. Ceremonies in regard to the rise and fall of the Nile were also observed at these times. It is not a little singular that at Dendera and Edfoo the temples so related in their worship should have been so nearly preserved.

But our time was up: we returned to the Mahala, and presently a dispute arose among the party of thirty-two as to the day of the week. Certainly, when considering epochs of 4,000 years, more or less, the days of the week could hardly be picked up as they passed. We referred it to the clergymen, who were a little doubtful, but decided it to be Saturday afternoon as we reached Kom Omboo and tied up for the night. On Sunday, Mr. Philips, a Presbyterian clergyman, read the Episcopal service for the benefit of such as inclined to that form, and the Rev. Dr. Wilson, from Edinburgh, gave an excellent sermon. At this place the temple is nearly all in ruins and its situation is such that the undermining Nile on the one side and the desert on the other will in a few years destroy every vestige. The columns that remain and the astronomical paintings on the ceiling, are no less worthy of notice than others we have seen. Like others, it was rebuilt by the Ptolemies and finished by Tiberius Cæsar. When Greek soldiers were stationed here, it was dedicated to Apollo, an inscription on one of the walls stating as much. When such places have been used for Christian worship the inscriptions were simply plastered over with Nile mud, upon which were painted the saints and other insignia of the new faith. From Kom Omboo we proceeded to Assouan, where we remained two days, and made excursions to the various points of interest. Assouan itself is the the ancient Syene, and from the peculiar kind of granite found here the name syenite was derived. In the place of mica, which forms a part of our New

Hampshire granite, is found hornblende. After the desert banks just below, the port of Assouan, with the town half concealed in palm groves, is very attractive. There is an extraordinary variety of inhabitants, all eager for trade in their various wares, and, of course, a Babel in speech. Trinkets in ivory, gold and silver bracelets, panther and leopard skins, baskets, wooden bowls, amulets, the scanty Nubian dresses of fringed leather, are urged upon the traveler with Oriental tongue and gesticulation. We did a little shopping in the bazaars. Invariably the dealer asked about five times the worth of his goods, and concessions were wrung from him by our guide with a row that threatened to disrupt the whole body politic. One curious fact we noticed, of a little Arab who followed us about, and when the wrangling had reached a certain pitch, said to the dealer in regard to our offer, "Take it," which he did without further parley.

From here we mounted donkeys to visit Philæ and the cataract; on our way we saw the quarries from which some of the stones were hewn for the temples. There lay, as it was left unfinished, an obelisk, a single stone, eighty feet in length and seven feet square at the base. It had not been freed from the stone on the under sides, and no inscription tells by whom it was begun or why it was left. These vast quarries are about as surprising as the buildings that were erected from them. Here and at Silsilis, and some other places within a few miles of Assouan, all the most valuable stone for the polished exterior of pyramids, tombs, and temples throughout Egypt were taken. Near the town we pass the temple of Isis Sothis, or Lady of the Dogstar, and then emerge into a desert of rock and yellow sand, diversified by views of a picturesque mosque tomb. Occasionally we meet Nubians with asses or camels on their way to market, and, before reaching Philæ, see a high, strong

wall which crosses the road several times and seems to have been intended for defense. Huge cliffs now and then rise up on either side, covered with innumerable inscriptions from travelers of all the ages. The path grows more and more forbidding, desolation broods over the scorched and scorching rock and sand until, turning at an abrupt point, a little oasis shaded with sycamores and palms reveals in its refreshing depths the house of a missionary society. The Nile, and Philæ with its temples, are before us. Enviable little fellows are swimming about or lounging by the boats, on which they offer to ferry us across, and we are fairly enchanted by the scene. Philæ is doubtless one of the most beautiful places on the Nile. It was dedicated to the goddess Isis (whose sign is the cow), in whose honor a temple was erected. The shores are protected from the encroachments of the water by walls of solid masonry. This was the last stronghold of Egyptian idol worship, some features of which were adopted by Greeks and Romans, so that it was not until the 6th century that the ancient shrines were displaced by the cross, which in its turn gave way to the crescent. The sacred processions which came from all parts of the land to Philæ are supposed to have landed on the southern extremity, where a stone stairway leads from the water, and presently by the usual approaches to the great temple. On the top of the temple is a shrine where the god Osiris was expected to rise to life again. Among the most graceful and airy structures on the island is the Kiosk, or Pharaoh's Bed, built by the Romans.

The cataract was not much of a show. The Amoskeag falls at our door are quite as worthy of the name, more dangerous to shoot, and more vigorous in action. And yet there is an interest attaching to the scene independent of its size or noise. The principal channel up which the boatmen urge their craft is 200 by about 70 feet with a fall

of perhaps 15 feet. The place is so strewn with bowlders polished with the watery attrition of years that navigation is difficult and dangerous. There are other and more tortuous channels, and there were plenty of Nubians ready for the smallest pay to bundle their scanty clothing on their heads and shoot the rapids on a log or a bundle of canes. Not far from here is the grove of an Englishman who thought he could do the same thing and perished in the attempt. While here on the Nubian side of the line we visited one of the villages, a most miserable collection of mud huts, whose dwellers were as black as the vertical sun of the tropics could make them, and who wore their hair braided in ropes about the size of a small whipcord and drenched with ill-smelling oil. They had no particular occupation except begging, and could afford to give time to the arrangement of the coiffure, especially if, as seemed not unlikely, they did it only once a year. On returning to Assouan we crossed to Elephantine, so named because it was once a great mart for the ivory of the Soudan. From one end of the island the view down the Nile is very grand and wild, cliffs arising on either side. There are now few remains of interest, except perhaps the Nilometer, which, constructed many years before Christ, has been repaired and measures the rise and fall of the river with its old fidelity. There were several of these instruments at various points on the Nile, and their record was shrouded in mystery by the priests, whose interest it was to make the common people believe that they exercised power over the movements of the water. In later times government officials have preserved the same secrecy, and as the river rises well or ill so the taxes are proportioned.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

DOWN THE NILE. — CAIRO.

STARTING toward Cairo, we again reached Luxor and tied up for the night. The next day several English people called on us, and we visited the mission school, doing also a little shopping in the bazaars. The exercises of the pupils excited so much interest in the visitors that a contribution was started on the spot, and a young English lady gave quite a large sum. It was a fortunate day for the school. The next night our boat tied up at Girzeh, and then on Friday, the Mohammedan Sabbath, we reached Assyout. Here we went on shore, and F. visited some of the higher grade of schools. It was excessively hot, buzzards slowly flapped their listless wings, and crows, dove-colored with black wings, might be seen flying about.

The conjunction of Sabbaths was very curious, Friday the Mohammedan, Saturday the Jewish, and Sunday the Christian; and as there were people enough who had scruples about doing any work on their respective days, on the boat and all about us, it consumed quite a share of the week.

We continued on our way down the river, touching at the Fellah village of Manfaloot, near which is the mountain of Aboo Fawdah, greatly dreaded by the navigators in these waters, and the celebrated crocodile cave of Maabdeh, where there are and have been cords of embalmed saurians, with now and then an Egyptian thrown in. We also visited Beni Hassan, famous for its rock tombs, whose inscriptions chronicle the story of a peace-

ful race addicted to agriculture and the arts of peace. Flowers, grapes, and garlands are tokens of the life they led before the rising of the great kings. On Sunday, March 4, we reached Cairo, where we proposed to spend a week and to explore as well as we might the famous City of the Caliphs.

Doubtless the world moves. Five years had made some visible change for the better even in an Oriental city. To be sure, the old quarter was older still and, if possible, more squalid and filthy; but modern Cairo had felt a little the thrill of the world's progress, had some new buildings, improved streets, and a creditable park in front of the new hotel where we took up our quarters. An Egyptian band discoursed music from brazen throats, distinguished rather by quantity than quality, which served, however, to tone up the various noises of the street. They did, however, among the weird strains of native music, introduce "Sweet Home" and a few such airs. In fact, one may always be sure of a noise in an Eastern town. There is generally a Babel of languages and an aggregated clamor of tongues and voices, where the braying of jackasses and the grunting of camels make no discord. When, for instance, we rode from the hotel, the driver was accompanied on the box by a man who incessantly vociferated with the utmost force of his lungs for foot passengers to clear the way, and when high officials rode, a half dozen runners in white tunics ran before, each doing his loudest. Pupils in schools all study aloud and apparently do nothing but yell, swinging backward and forward as they sit and shout.

But let us not anticipate. We are working back to modern times. Cairo, built up out of the ruins of Memphis and of Heliopolis, is but a mere chick of a city. In the year 638 A. D., or six years after the death of Mahomet, a band of Moslem fanatics, numbering only about

4,000, men came into Egypt from Syria, and such was their fierce bravery that by the aid of the Kopts they conquered and forced to leave the country the Greek army, at that time numbering 100,000. The name of this Arab general was Amroo-ibnel-Asee. He pitched his tent on the spot now occupied by old Cairo, and as he was about to set out on his victorious foray, it was discovered that a pair of pigeons had built on the canvas shelter, whereupon said he, "God forbid that a Moslem should refuse a shelter to any living being — one of God's creatures — that has put itself under the protection of his hospitality." So the tent stood, and here began the foundation of Cairo. To-day, the Mosque of Amroo, which we visited, is said to be the finest specimen of early Arab architecture in existence, not excelled even by the mosque cathedral at Cordova. Its vast colonnades of marble pillars of every order of architecture except the Egyptian, which is rigorously excluded, cast their shadows on the floors covered by prayer mats, where the faithful are at their devotions. It was our good fortune to be in Cairo during the fête of the New Year. The bazaars and shops were brilliantly illuminated with tiny lamps of various colors, and the streets swarmed with a gay, good-natured, and civil crowd; we saw no fighting, no drunkenness, no rudeness, and yet under these exteriors beat the fierce blood of the fanatical population so easily excited to bloodshed.

Among the marvels of this New Year's night was the illumination of the Mosque of Mohammed Ali. It seemed as though there must have been millions of lamps interior and exterior, covering dome and minaret to the very topmost point. We rode out to see the show, and the merchants in their shops, so to speak, kept open doors. With urgent but courteous entreaties they invited us in and offered refreshments of pipes, coffee, and sher-

bet, displaying, meanwhile, their richest wares, so that we might know where to come and trade. It was on this occasion that we saw the ladies of the khedive's harem riding, in European costume and in superb carriages, attended by no end of out-runners and servants, themselves a part of the show they were out to see.

I was one day favored with an interview with the princess, wife of a brother of the khedive. She was attended by a friend, and both were apparently accomplished and intelligent ladies, speaking English fairly well. She was, however, in great grief on account of the death of the chief eunuch of her household, who died, as she told us, of a broken heart. Having occasion for the services of a dentist, who was English and employed at the court, he told me that the late lamented gentleman in question, who served as butler, made so free use of the wines at his disposal that he had burst with good living. The dentist also entertained me with an amusing account of his trials in replacing the pearly teeth of the ladies of the harem, who insisted on his doing the work without requiring them to unveil. One woman in particular, who had long ceased to be ornamental, danced about the room in a perfect fury because the impression of her mouth could not be taken with her veil up. At last the dental surgeon got mad and berated her soundly, whereupon she surrendered her scruples; "and," said he, "I did not blame her for wishing to remain covered, for she disclosed the features of such a horrible old hag that it was almost incredible." In support of his story he showed us the cast, which seemed taken more from the mouth of an animal than of a human being. All of which goes to confirm the assertion that Eastern beauty matures early, fades quickly, and at last terminates in supreme ugliness.

F. was received by the khedive; he also spoke English, but not with great fluency. In allusion to English rule,

F. said to him, "I don't know how it is with you here, but at home we say, America for Americans." He evidently understood the allusion, but was of course noncommittal. He said that Egyptians were a mixed race and not capable of self-government. Our consul afterward told us that the khedive was unusually interested in the talk, as visitors mostly had little to say and waited for him to lead off, and it seemed to be a new sensation to hear some one who did not hesitate to advance an idea of his own. F. invited the khedive to come to America and bring his family, to which he said, "Our ladies are not so fond of traveling as yours are." "That is a fortunate thing for you," says the ex-governor, "for to bring my one wife to the East twice has cost several thousand francs." His highness smiled and F. arose to go, but, on being urged, sat down, and they conversed further on various topics; and his highness was pleased to say that "our people," meaning the American missionaries, "were doing great good by establishing schools," etc.

There are various places of great interest near Cairo to be reached by carriage. One day we visited Heliopolis, where stands the oldest obelisk in Egypt, which with many others formerly graced the approach to the Temple of the Sun. It was situated a few miles northeast from Cairo, and was once the seat and center of Egyptian learning. In the Bible it was called On, and here dwelt that priest whose daughter was the wife of Joseph. On our way thither we passed a garden containing a sycamore tree under whose branches the holy family are said to have sojourned while in Egypt, and a spring of sweet water which first lost its brackish taste when the infant Jesus bathed in it. The obelisks are said to have been almost innumerable here, and the solitary remaining one is covered with inscriptions. Our way hither was partly hot and dusty, being on the confines of the desert, and

partly in the grateful shade of trees and by beautiful gardens, one of the palaces of the khedive being on this route.

At the extreme southern part of Cairo is the old city, where the improvements of the new quarter have not reached. Taking a boat from this locality we visit the island of Rhoda, on which is a famous nilometer, very ancient but in good working order. It consists of a vertical shaft sunk to the level of the bed of the river, with which it communicates by a subterranean tunnel. An octagonal pillar stands in the center of the shaft, on which is inscribed the scale.

There is no place in any part of the world that we have visited where the view is more impressive than that from the citadel at Cairo. The way to it is well kept, and climbing a steep road one comes upon a small plateau. The flat roofs of the city, the minarets and domes of the mosques, the swarms of people on the Roomeleh square, first attract the eye. Then to the west flows the Nile between its green banks, and farther along on the edge of the desert the pyramids lift their pointed caps to the glowing sky. Then across the hill of Mokattam, on which the citadel is built, east and south is visible the necropolis of Cairo, the tombs of the Mamelukes, and northeast those of the caliphs. Domed mausoleums rise up here and there in the desert sands. Everywhere and in every direction scenes new, strange, and marvelous to our western ideas present themselves. These things are all beautiful, but beyond compare is the sunset glow over the Nile, the desert, and the Libyan hills.

As we descend and enter the inner courts of the citadel they show us a well of great antiquity, ascribed by the common people to Joseph, the son of the patriarch. It was excavated, however, in the reign of Saladin, whose name was Yoosuf. It is 289 feet deep, and the water is

raised in jars by the help of oxen, which go up and down on an inclined plane about half the depth of the shaft. We were expected to taste the water, which has a brackish flavor. It was in the court of this citadel that the massacre of the Mamelukе beys took place, and they show us the place where the sole survivor escaped by spurring his horse over the parapet to the rocks below. Some of the mosques have establishments for students who are preparing for the priesthood, and there will be forty or fifty young men studying the Koran. There are also hospitals for the care of the sick, said to be very excellent in their way, but only for Moslems.

During our stay at Cairo occurred the annual meeting of the mission workers under the care of the American Presbyterian Board. They were present from every station on the Nile, and made reports, gave suggestions, and took counsel. As a whole, the reports were most encouraging. It was named as a special cause for thankfulness, that after the recent war, when the missionaries were all removed with their families on English ships of war, that on their return, when they expected to find their scholars scattered and schools destroyed, that all came safely together again, and the work went on with renewed prosperity. One of the most interesting places we visited in the vicinity was the museum at Boulac or Boolak. This is, properly speaking, the harbor of Cairo, as the city does not lie directly on the Nile, probably for the reason that has made it already necessary to rebuild on the other bank of the river the museum, the ever encroaching waters. In this museum are preserved specimens of Egyptian art from the earliest period, say 5,000 years old, down to modern or historic times, and they are arranged chronologically so that one can judge of the skill of any age. The articles here preserved relate not only to high art but to every detail of common life; in

short, a history of that wonderful people in stone, clay, gold, glass, silver, and whatsoever they set their hands to. The smaller and more valuable specimens are under glass cases: the sphinxes and other large statues in the open court. The excellent arrangement is due to the efforts of the late Mariette Bey. As we are driven back to our hotel, we shall notice certain bazaars where are sold slippers and books. The familiar pun, that both relate to the understanding, does not explain it, as the odd association is due to both being bound in or covered with red leather. Night perhaps falls as we reach the Ezbekiah Square, and it is illuminated with thousands of little glass lamps with colored bell-shaped shades, and its gardens and walks are thronged by a crowd that for variety and interest is not surpassed in any city of the world. The civilization of the East and of the West here meet on common ground; ladies in all attires, from the fashions of Paris to the veils of the harem; sheiks with European servants, and Europeans with Nubian attendants.

I have before named the mosque foundations where students are received. The most famous of these to which students come from the confines of Mohammedan rule is the Mosque and University Elezher. It was founded in the reign of the Fatimites, and is to-day supported, or was before the great collapse in the revenue, by the khedive. There were in 1877, 7,695 scholars and 231 professors, and in the more prosperous times these numbers were increased by at least one third. The professors lecture on various texts of the Koran, and their disciples in the spacious courts and halls of the mosques (for more than one is required to accommodate them) take copious notes. The droning tone of the professor, the monotonous repetition of the student, the swinging motion of the whole school, the cross-legged desks on which their Korans, portfolios, and manuscripts are laid, form a

curious sight. After about two and a half hours' study they rise, kiss the hand of their instructor, and take a recess. When the call of the muezzin is heard, all repair to the fountain in the court, perform their ablutions, and offer their prayers. After the midday siesta study is resumed until night. Like the letter-writers one sees on the streets and in shady niches, they hold their paper on the palm of the left hand and with a reed pen write from right to left. Into this court, as its inmates saunter about, come friends, peddlers, and the water-carriers clanking the tin cups which make known their approach. Here, as in all Eastern lands, the water-carrier is a very important factor in life. The streets even are sprinkled by a man with a pig-skin or other animal covering filled with water, from which gushes a feeble stream upon the hot, dusty path. In the fore court of this same mosque, the less advanced scholars, primaries so to speak, sit in groups learning to read and to write on leaden tablets texts from the Koran. On the whole, one can but ask in this strange land, what next? The gigantic remains of the earlier races, the vigor and fierceness of the Arab dominion, are to be succeeded by what? Or are the influences of Christian civilization, as developed through the missionary efforts of our day, quietly to leaven this old lump with new life?

Cairo has borne many names, — "The Grand," "City of the Caliphs," etc., but that which it inherited as the successor of Memphis must always be most significant, "City of the Pyramids;" and to them, inseparably connected with every view of the city, we must pay our respects before pushing on to the Holy Land.

CHAPTER XL.

TO THE PYRAMIDS. — THE SUEZ CANAL.

With our carriage, courier, and driver, we start in the fresh air of the early morning over the iron bridge to the island Ghezeevh, and thence across the western channel of the Nile by a beautiful road shaded by trees which have been planted within a few years past, the khedive's castle and gardens, out into the fertile fields. Half naked laborers are at work in the soil, buffaloes wading in the muddy pools or shallow lakes made by irrigation, herons stand in a meditative mood or flap their long wings in easy flight, and the Pyramids are before us with their outlines well defined on the morning sky. After about an hour and a half it begins to be very hot, the road which rises toward the plain on which the pyramids stand is covered with sand, despite a wall built to keep it off, and with a sharp turn we stop in front of the largest, known as that of Cheops. To say that its base covers 13½ acres, and that its height when perfect was 482 feet, are facts very difficult to comprehend, and even here on the spot the first impression is one of disappointment. But when at the distance of thirty miles, through the clear atmosphere of this rainless land the view rather increases than diminishes, then we begin to be astonished. On the north side in the shade are donkey boys, orange women, and a swarm of Bedouins hungry for backsheesh. When Frederick was here five years ago he did not attempt the ascent; to-day he told our dragoman that if he would get the requisite aid, make them promise not to annoy by demanding backsheesh, and see him safely up and down, that

he would pay them well. It was declared on the part of the Bedouin utterly impossible to get along with less than five,— one for each arm to pull, two to push after, and one to carry a bottle of water. A sixth, who called himself doctor and acted as leg rubber, insisted on going, and did: but as F. entirely repudiated his professional services he received no pay. The steps, as they are called, usually were about half way up the breast in height, and the crafty Bedouins, having picked up a little English, now improvised a chant as they pulled and pushed, the burden whereof was this: —

> "Goo—ood man, good man,
> Pay—us—*well*; — pay—us—*well*;
> Give—us sovereign; — give us sovereign;
> Hard—*work!!* — hard—*work!!*"

And this with the indescribable Arab drawl was repeated over and over again in monotonous unison as they worked their way to the summit and back again.

With all this aid and with the cheerful song it was a very severe task. The heat was intense, and the guides really had to earn their pay. But the view was wonderful. To the east along the banks of the Nile an emerald strip fringed with trees, under which nestled villages and hamlets, the lateen sails of the numerous boats moving to and fro, the mosques and minarets of Cairo at the foot of Mount Mokattam surrounded by gardens and trees, and the canals conveying the life of all this fertility to the soil,—all these contributed to make a scene not easily forgotten. Westward the tombs, the limestone cliffs, and the sand, and here and there in the yellow desert eighty pyramids. One peculiarity about the tombs and other vast structures is that they were built out of reach of the rise of the Nile, and of course on land worthless for cultivation. Arable land to the old Egyptians meant money, taxable property, revenue. F. not only achieved the

ascent, but resolved to see the whole thing through, penetrated to the interior, which was, owing to the stifling heat and dust, the more disagreeable feat of the two. He came out as nearly wilted as one cares to be, literally bathed in perspiration, A cup of coffee and a careful wrap of shawls as he took his place in the carriage soon restored his equanimity, and we reached our hotel at Cairo tired but satisfied with our experience of the pyramid.

It is now known with reasonable certainty that each king, as he began his reign, began also the mausoleum, which would, it was hoped, forever conceal his remains, or at least till after 4,000 years, when the soul was believed to rejoin the body. Each year added to its height and circumference, and at whatever period death occurred the pyramid ceased to grow. The steps which resulted from the manner of construction were then filled in with a polished casing of stone beginning at the top, making one perfectly smooth surface from top to bottom. Until this outer case was broken away, of course no ascent was possible. The Pyramid of Cheops, which F. ascended, is believed to be 5,000 years old. Nothing short of an earthquake will probably ever disturb it. The sphinx, which is not far from the great pyramid and which in these later years has been excavated about, is found to be cut from living rock, that is from the natural ledge, and is sixty-four feet from the paws to the crown of the head. Originally a flight of steps led up it, so that its height must have been greater still from the plateau, as it was before the desert encroached upon it. The Arabs call it the "Father of Terrors."

In paying the guides F. was as good as his word, and we afterwards learned that they trumpted the fame of his munificence to every comer, and told how that "goo—ood" man had rewarded their exertions. It is extremely doubtful, however, if he found any imitators.

On the 8th of March F. left Cairo by rail for Suez, wishing to go through the whole length of the canal, while I with others of our Nile party started for Ismaila, where he proposed to rejoin us. In the vicinity of Suez is the place generally considered to be that where the Israelites crossed; before the construction of the breakwater it was possible to cross at low water, but the tide rises quickly and with danger. The cliffs are now shown where the song of Miriam was heard. Ordinary passengers over the canal have to go by night as the great merchant ships have the right of way in the day and tie up at night. The canal is 100 miles long, 26 feet deep, and from 75 to 300 feet wide, the greatest width occurring in some of the lakes which it connects, called the Bitter lakes, Lake Temsah, and Lake Mensaleh. Ismailia is situated about midway on the canal on the shore of Lake Temsah, and is supplied with fresh water from the Nile, and sprang up from the necessities of the De Lesseps Company. De L. has here a farm and residence, and the ex-khedive a palace. Lake Mensaleh near Suez is one of the most prolific hunting grounds or waters the world has ever seen, the abundance of water-fowl and of fish being enormous. From Ismailia we all went to Port Said by boat and stopped there a day. The great feature of Port Said is the breakwater, a mile and a half long, which had to be built for the protection of the harbor. It was fearfully hot, and we were glad to take refuge on the little steamer of the Austrian Lloyds for Joppa.

CHAPTER XLI.

THE HOLY LAND. — JAFFA.

As WE approached this ancient city after a very smooth and pleasant voyage free from the desert heat and dust, its white walls glittering on the hillsides made a very imposing appearance. But alas! it was too much like the whited sepulchres, outwardly resplendent but within dirty and filthy beyond description. The landing, frequently dangerous, was this time achieved in small boats with comparative ease. We were, moreover, rescued from the clutches of the barbarians who clamored for our baggage and backsheesh by the kind offices of Mr. Floyd, a gentleman from Maine, who was leader in a colonization scheme in this region. This old port, from whence Jonah sailed, and where Peter dwelt with Simon the tanner, has little to commend it to our interest otherwise. Its gardens, however, are famous and its oranges delicious. They are large, oblong, thick skinned, very sweet, and have no seeds. As they do not bear transportation, one must go to Jaffa to get them. The streets are very narrow and steep, all up and down; but there is an occasional level space on the roof of a house, and from that said to have been inhabited by Simon the tanner is a fine view of the country and of the Mediterranean.

From our hotel we started for Jerusalem in wagons. The road is rough, but somewhat improved since our former trip. For a few miles out the way is bordered by orange groves fenced by hedges of cactus, and then we enter an extensive plain so thickly covered with flowers that hardly a leaf was visible. Conspicuous among them

was the cyclamen, and a pink flower which may have been the Rose of Sharon. We stop at Ramleh, fifteen miles or so out, a town distinguished in the times of the crusaders, which has an interesting tower built after the Saracen order of architecture about 1300 A. D., according to an inscription over the entrance. It is thought, however, that the tablet with the date was inserted much later than it was built, by invaders who wished the credit of its erection. Here we spent the night and slept on the house-top, a row of little rooms opening on a broad, flat roof of the inn. Like all travelers in this region we brought along our food, the inn furnishing room only. Our next day lunch was taken under a fig tree in the valley of Ajalon, where Joshua commanded the moon to stand still while the battle raged. Here we were surrounded by localities made famous and familiar by Scripture; Ramah, Gibeah, Kirjath-jearim, and Mizpeh stood round about us. As the noontide heat began to wear off, we took up our line of march. Rougher grew the roads, more dislocating the motion of our carriage, brown and sere the face of the desolate hills, and at every new turn where the opening defile beckoned us on we looked in vain with weary eyes to see Jerusalem. Up and yet up we slowly move until at last the Mount of Olives and the city greet our vision. We push on to gain the shelter of a new hotel outside the walls, which has been erected since our former visit. Then we stopped at the Hotel Mt. Zion near the Temple inclosure, but as we made a very exhaustive exploration of the city then, we now only made a brief visit, seeing again the Mosque of Omar, the Mount of Olives, Garden of Gethsemene, and the wailing-place of the Jews outside the walls. We also saw the results of further explorations, bringing to light what are called Solomon's stables, and pillars remaining from Pilate's Judgment hall.

On the morning of March 14 we started out quite a caravan of our own on an expedition to the Jordan and the Dead sea. All told we were quite a respectable number. Saddle horses and donkeys there were six, each with a driver or attendant. Mr. Floyd, before mentioned, a soldier ornamented with pistols, knives, and swords wherever one could be hung on to him, as a guard, and our courier. The guard with grim swagger marched in the van. It was a beautiful morning as we went forth from St. Stephen's gate over the brook Kedron, past Gethsemane and up the Mount of Olives, and so on to Bethany. It seems impossible that one should ever go over this route without feelings of the deepest interest. While time and tradition both seem to have conspired to bury the mere bodily footprints of our Saviour, yet this is the sky under which He walked, the mountains on which He looked, and back there as we turn in our way, on that very spot stood the city that cast Him out. The tombs of the prophets are there still, away to our left.

Soon we come to Bethany, the home of Mary and Martha, and they point out to us what is called the tomb of Lazarus. We lunched at a place said to be the site of the inn where the good Samaritan brought the wounded Jew on his own beast and paid for his care. However this may be, we are certainly on the road to Jericho, and not unlikely to fall among thieves. Our courier provided us a most excellent lunch of chicken, bread, fruit, Jaffa oranges, and wine. Refreshed and strengthened we pushed on, reaching the brook Cherith, which was swollen to quite a considerable stream. It is said to be in the Wady Kelt, an almost inaccessible ravine full of cliffs and caves, near where we crossed, that Elijah was concealed. There is some dispute about the locality of the brook, but there were certainly ravens enough flying about here to have provided him with abundance of bread. Here, in

this brook, we heard a very animated chorus of frogs, the only one we heard in our travels, Egypt being apparently free from them. Of course they pointed out to us the locality of the cave where Elijah lay concealed, and no doubt some convent, rich in relics, can show a dry crust, if not a stuffed raven, belonging to the same period. The fact is, that our general impressions connected with Scripture localities are such as to confirm our faith, but when we descend to particulars for which there can be no warrant the effect is reversed. And then it seems that this belief in externals, which one can see and handle, serves to deaden spiritual impressions. If these things were needful to keep alive our faith, we may be sure the destruction would not have been so entire. In our further route to Jericho we came to the fountains of Elisha, which the prophet healed and caused to become sweet. The land in the vicinity of Cherith and of the fountains of Elisha is irrigated from them so as to produce crops.

From here we made a detour through the hot plain which lies at the foot of the barren hills we have been descending, and visited the site of that ancient Jericho whose walls fell at the blowing of the rams' horns. No vestige of it now remains, the ruins visible evidently belonging to a later epoch. The modern village of that name consists of not more than fifty or sixty houses built low and thatched with any refuse vegetable matter at hand upon which earth is heaped. The only noteworthy object is a square tower thirty or thirty-five feet high, which is called the house of Zaccheus. Near this the Russians have built a convent and hospice within a dozen or more years. Here we found the sheik of the Jordan valley who, having been introduced to us and learning that F. had like himself been governor of a province, straightway paid us every attention. He had, it seems, been a most noted robber, levying tribute on all the region:

he carried seven bullets which had taken lodgings in his body during his predatory warfare, and was marked with slashes and saber cuts innumerable. The government at last was glad to bribe him by giving him what it could not take from him. He had laid up money, and was educating a son in Paris. He was a fine specimen physically, and most superbly mounted on the fleetest of Arab steeds on which he went plunging and caracoling about us. He gave us his personal escort to the Jordan and also procured us entrance to the Russian hospice at Jericho. To myself he was very attentive and gallant. Once when my horse came near being stampeded I screamed involuntarily, when he rushed to my aid and fairly caught me in his arms as I came near sliding from the saddle. At the Jordan, also, he naively offered his assistance as I bathed my feet. When our caravan moved he rode in front, his eyes restlessly exploring every shrub and cranny of the path for lurking foe or hostile Bedouin.

We were rather disappointed at the swiftness and turbulence of the muddy current that swept through the steep banks of the Jordan. Certain it is that only by miracle could the Israelites have crossed at this point. However, having come thus far F. decided to bathe in its waters, a project which he carried out at no small risk and with much resulting inconvenience. Happening to wound his foot on the rough, stony bottom, it became intensely painful, and there was not the means of any surgical appliance for miles. Not a reed or twig, or stick of more substance than the cactus to twist into any means of relieving the wounded limb in the saddle, so that the return to Jerusalem was not altogether so agreeable. There was, however, no permanent injury.

This was the place in Jordan which tradition assigns as the spot where Jesus was baptized of John. The shores on this side slope gradually down, and on the oppo-

site are forbidding bluffs. These characteristics, varying from one side to the other, prevail through its course. From Jericho to the Dead sea it was about four hours' ride. Nothing can be imagined more dreary and desolate than the sight of this bitter lake. Its waters look bright and glittering in the sun, but they are unmoved by the wind and are very bitter to the taste. We spent the night at Jericho, and in the morning started again for Jerusalem, and on our way the landscape revealed to us many a familiar site, — familiar at least by name, — as of the mountains of Moab and Edom, Mount Nebo, Pisgah, and the Mount of Temptation, and on the east the mountains of Gilead and Bashan. We lunched at the brook Cherith. Near us were ruins of an immense aqueduct crossing the brook more than sixty feet above the bottom. It once supplied water from a fountain a hundred feet higher still, the canal from which is still to be traced. As we came nearer to Jerusalem the patches of growing grain in fertile spots relieved the otherwise barren cliffs, and at the base of the hill ascending to Bethany we dismounted, let our horses drink at the fountain En-shemish, where are remains of a ruined cistern. Tradition has it that our Lord and his disciples often drank at this fountain.

I walked on up the hill to Bethany. The Arabs, who are its only inhabitants, call it El'Azariyeh, or the village of Lazarus. What is called the grave of Lazarus is the only object pointed out to us with claims of identity with that named in Scripture. The house of Mary and Martha once had a convent built on its supposed site, but these buildings have been long destroyed. Bethany, to every believer in the story of Christ, is a beautiful name, but there is nothing in the forlorn cluster of dwellings on this hillside to bring back the old picture, the home that was hallowed by his footsteps. But the scenery is all impressive. Over this road to Jerusalem crossing a spur of

Olivet He must have walked. Next in interest outside of the great city are Bethlehem and the field of the shepherds. This is something less than two hours' ride from Jerusalem, and even apart from the great interest conferred by its history is a picturesque place. The hills gradually rising to the summit crowned by the convents and Church of the Nativity are beautiful, with vineyards, fig, olive, and pomegranate trees, while the fields in the valley below are green with springing wheat. In those fields Ruth gleaned in harvest time, and somewhere in this region the shepherds watched their flocks when the song of the angels was heard and the birth of the Saviour proclaimed. Here, also, David was born and tended his father's sheep when a boy. From here, with boyish patriotism, he went up to the army to see his brothers, and slew the giant Philistine. The Church of the Nativity is very ancient, the basilica, erected by the Empress Helena, mother of Constantine, being clearly the oldest Christian church in existence. Its date is 327 A. D. As early as the first half of the second century the birthplace of Christ was spoken of as being in a cave near the village of Bethlehem. The tradition was not likely to have erred in so remarkable a matter for three or four hundred years. We descend by a narrow stairway from the church to a low cave, where upon a marble slab in the floor is fixed a star with the words, "Here Jesus Christ was born of the Virgin Mary." Around it hang sixteen silver lamps which are kept constantly burning.

About a mile from Bethlehem we pass the tomb of Rachel, a spot about which there is no dispute. It is covered with a small domed tower of Mohammedan construction. "And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem. And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave; that is the pillar of Rachel's grave unto

this day." So the pillar was there in the time of Moses, and how much longer no history tells us.

One day as we rode about Jerusalem on the outside we visited the Pools of Solomon. They are about six miles from the city and are in a good state of repair, though not used as they must have been once. There are three of them capable of holding in all nearly nine and a half million gallons, and having a superficial area of six and one fourth acres. The largest is fifty feet deep, and the other two twenty-five. They are connected by a subterranean passage with a fountain, which also, independently of the pools, supplies water once used for the temple service, and for Bethlehem. Whether Solomon's or not, they are quite worthy of his name. These pools are partly cut in the rock and partly built of stone masonry. They are supposed once to have been surrounded by gardens and vines. North of Jerusalem are the tombs of the kings and of the judges, which we saw. If we concede that the Jewish people to-day are "peeled and scattered" in accordance with prophecy, the ruins which yet exist make it no less certain that they were once a nation full of enterprise and vigor, and those who deny the truth of the Scripture narrative have many more unaccountable facts to run against than those who admit it.

On the day that we visited the Pools of Solomon we took our way through the Golden Gate, through the valley of Jehoshaphat and of Hinnom, passing the tombs of Absalom, Zachariah, and St. James, and the well of Enrogel. Many other scenes we call to memory in and about the holy city which we took great pleasure and interest in visiting, as Gethsemane, the pool of Siloam and of Bethesda, the Sepulchre, the Via Dolorosa, and the extensive excavations in progress about the site of the ancient foundations. Also quite as wonderful in their way as anything to be seen are the quarries under the

city. Here the stone was hewn and fitted doubtless for the temple, and the excavations are vast enough to have built the entire modern city and have much left. We enter by a hole near the Damascus gate. The height is from ten to thirty feet, and rough, irregular supports were left to the roof. It is in the vicinity of two acres in extent. We could not help thinking that here some of the workmen of Solomon may have plied the hammer and chisel. There is one huge block left here as it was finished.

On the 2d of April we started on our return to Jaffa, and lunched at Emmaus. Nothing now remains to indicate what the place may have been in the time of Christ. There are ruins of a church and fortifications dating from the times of the crusaders, and it is said to have been rebuilt by the Romans early in the third century. From here to Ramleh and on, the route is through a region of delightful fertility. The next station of interest was Lydda, from which place Peter was called to Joppa on account of the death of Dorcas. It is a village situated amid beautiful gardens, groves of palm, fig, olive, mulberry, and pomegranate trees. There are some ruins of a fine church, the usual mosque, and a rather busy, thriving population. It is on this route also, somewhere in the vicinity of Emmaus, that tradition assigns the field where David killed Goliath. They even showed us the brook whence came the smooth stone that brought the Philistine low. As we near Joppa, I am reminded of our reception there five years ago by a certain eccentric Russian baron, very old and very wealthy. He was made known to us by Mr. Shapira, the Jewish dealer in Eastern wares and manuscripts at Jerusalem. He (the baron) was an enthusiastic naturalist and had a fine show of specimens, bottled, dried, and stuffed, with fishes and other aquatic creatures in tanks and aquariums; in short, he was a virtuoso

of the old school, and had, moreover, a young and fascinating wife of whom he was said to be jealous, and so had taken her to this out of the way place to live, as being free from rivals. They both, however, received us with every appearance of cordiality. Madame, the baroness, was extremely vivacious, well educated, intelligent, and a fine musician. They occupied a splendid suite of rooms at the hotel, and gave much money to the poor. He was at that time beginning the erection of a hospital for free use of the poor and sick. On our return this second time to Jaffa, the hospital was finished and they were residing in one wing. The lady appeared delighted to see us, and received us like old friends. They gave us an entertainment at their house, and she especially delighted us with "Sweet Home" played on a magnificent piano, and many other pieces performed with all the grace of a finished musician. I was amused as she moved about her rooms to hear her constant calls upon Abdallah, her devoted servant, not less in years than his master; he was indefatigable in meeting her requirements. At the hotel we were some distance from the port and the baron offered us his horses, only one of which was gentle enough for a lady's use, so when we left I mounted, and a servant walked by my side through the steep, narrow streets to the water. A fiercer steed, such as becomes a Bedouin pasha, was brought for F., but with wise discretion he concluded that it was safer getting down hill on foot.

The Sunday before, we attended service at the school of the American mission, and were much pleased with the appearance of the work, and on a fresh and lovely Monday morning took our leave of the ancient Joppa by the Austrian steamer for Beyrout.

Our morning voyage northward, on the blue Mediterranean, along the coast of Samaria and Galilee, was very pleasant. We passed in sight of Cesarea, Mount

Carmel, Tyre and Sidon. At the foot of Mount Carmel, whose bold headland forms the southern shore of the Bay of Acre, we stopped several hours. From Mount Carmel is a most magnificent view of the sea and surrounding country. We did not visit the Carmelite convent on the top, but saw the monks of that ilk. We had previously met them in various places, and found some of them intelligent and agreeable people. We reached Beyrout at 7 P. M., and were driven at once to the Oriental hotel. The situation of Beyrout cannot well be more beautiful, and it justifies the wisdom of the American Board in making it their base of operations in Syria. We visited the Bible house, where all the printing for Eastern lands is done, also, on invitation from Dr. Post and Mr. Bliss, the Syrian College and the Female Seminary. The Mission church is a very neat and tasty affair, and the appearance of things was in the highest degree complimentary to the efficiency of the business skill and tact of the managers. There is now a fine road across Mount Lebanon to Damascus by diligence, and a small army of men constantly employed in keeping the route in repair.

For this journey we took an early start one day, rising at half-past four. We are rapidly whirled along through a fertile region,—wheat fields, vineyards, fig and mulberry trees bordering the way on either side. We have fresh animals every hour, and so our horses are at their best. As we rise into the mountain region, there are fine villas, where the rich citizens of Beyrout fly from the summer heat. We were a little over thirteen hours in making the sixty miles to Damascus, including stops, and about 6 P. M. reached the Hotel Demetri, well known to all travelers that way. Damascus is not so fortunate as to have escaped the changes which have befallen other places, but remains much as it was when the Apostle Paul was struck down at its gate, and the valley of the

Abana and Pharpar is charming enough to have warranted the reply of Naaman when the prophet bade him wash in the Jordan. It was an ancient city in the days of Abraham, whose servant Eliezer dwelt there. Babylonians, Persians, Romans, Saracens, and Turks in turn have possessed it, and it was for three centuries the Syrian capital, and at one time was a Christian bishopric. To-day it is flourishing still. The soil is abundantly fruitful; apricots, dates, almonds, and figs abound. All the characteristic traits of Syrian life are seen here at their best; there is no modern quarter, but a genuine flavor of Oriental life. The Abana is a clear, rushing, mountain stream, freshening and fertilizing the region through which it flows, and in the hottest days the eternal snows of Mount Hermon seem to waft a cooling benediction to whoever looks upon it. The streets are very narrow and hardly admit of a carriage. We did, however, use one except in that street which is called "Strait," and which is not, as the sound of the name would imply, by any means the shortest distance between two points. It is, moreover, encumbered by bazaars where silver filigree work is offered for sale. Of course we saw the "place in the wall," the window of the house built against the outer city wall, whence St. Paul was let down in a basket, and also, "to make assurance doubly sure," the tomb of the servant who let him down, christened "St. George." The place of St. Paul's conversion and the site of Naaman's house were pointed out to us. Other traditional places, as the house of Ananias and of Judas, we saw, though on what probable claim it is hard to imagine. There are some delightful drives about the environs, through gardens and groves, and everywhere the snow-white head of Hermon was visible. Outside the city walls, at the distance of a mile, is a place called "God's Gate," where pilgrims assemble in camp before

departure for Mecca. Thousands of them hold camp-meetings there, and it is probable that they are located there for sanitary reasons. In 1860 occurred the massacre of the Christians by the Druses, those fierce and fanatical men of Mount Lebanon. Twenty-six hundred were slain, and are buried in one cemetery outside the city walls. United European opinion forced the Sultan to bring the murderers to justice, and their heads were liberally distributed about the city.

The diligence for Beyrout is ready. We are to leave our pleasant rooms looking out upon a courtyard with fountains and goldfish, with orange and lemon trees, with its balconies and stone stairways, for the ride across the mountains. As before, we started in the early morning along the course of the Abana, which we followed to its source. At our stopping places along the way were fountains and prayer stations where devout travelers could perform their devotions and their ablutions as well. There were priests on board, who hurried through the business, always in season for the start. One young blood, however, evidently a high toned Moslem, took so much time in removing his shoes and stockings (superfluous articles which the others did not indulge in) that the diligence was just on the point of starting. Although in apparently devout prayer, he cast a side glance at us, and on F. making a motion for him to hurry up, he snatched up his foot gear and started. All the passengers smiled as he clambered on in the very nick of time.

Our objective point this time was Baalbec. A line running from Damascus to Beyrout, in direction a little north of west, forms the base of a triangle of which Baalbec is the apex. At Esturia, a station on the way, said to have been the home of Agrippa, we changed conveyances for Baalbec, about thirty miles distant. It was through a rough and mountainous country, and we were

glad to descend into the plain and reach the recently built establishment dignified by the name of Hotel Palmyra, which was, however, so near a running brook, or the river of Baalbec, that it proved nearly impossible to sleep. The ruins at Baalbec are very grand, and the size of some of the stones high in the walls excited our profound amazement. Here are remains of temples quite as imposing as any to be found in Greece, but the workmanship does not appear to be so fine. Baalbec is situated in a valley sometimes called "Hollow Syria," between Lebanon and Anti-Lebanon, and is near the hills on the eastern side. All around, looking from the great Temple of the Sun, are ruins on ruins, and from this tumultuous sea arises here and there one, two, or a half-dozen columns. At a little distance may be seen the quarries, with one huge monolith sixty-eight feet long and 18 by 16 feet in thickness. We returned the next morning to Esturia, and while there had the rare good fortune to meet six American missionaries. It was a pleasant lunch. They were on their way to and from their various fields of labor, and we were as glad to get the insight they were able to give us into the affairs of Syria as they could be to see people fresh from their native land.

Nothing can well be more beautiful than the view of Beyrout and the sea which opens to sight from the diligence route as we approach the end of our journey. It has also an added interest arising from the strong position held by the American Missions, a point of advance for the regeneration of Syria.

From Beyrout we took a French steamer for Smyrna. Mr. Bliss accompanied us as far as Tripoli, after which there were no English-speaking people on board. The voyage, however, was for the most part very pleasant.—good weather, quiet seas, and rest from long rides on land. Tripoli has some remains of crusading times and

is favored by the majestic background of Mount Lebanon, which rises to the height of 10,000 feet. We next touched at Latakia, anciently Laodicea, about seventy miles north of Tripoli. This seat of a church which was "neither cold nor hot," is now chiefly famous for its tobacco. In the hot and fertile spaces between the foothills the Turkish farmer cultivates the weed once consumed only in the nargilehs of rich lords of the harem but which is now mostly sold for the markets of France and England. Here we met Miss Sears and Mr. Gates, missionaries from Mardin, and two lads, *en route* from Marash to the United States. As we go about the same distance northward, still passing Antioch, which is midway and about twenty miles inland, we reach the Gulf of Iskanderoon on which Alexandretta is situated. Here a land wind, both hot and furious, detained our ship three days, being unable to discharge her freight. We were now in the province of Aleppo, and this pestilential place, built in the marshes, is the seaport of the capital, some sixty-five miles inland.

We next touched at Mersin. Near here the river Cydnus comes down to the sea from Tarsus, the birthplace of Paul, and along the shore may be seen yet standing Corinthian columns of some ruined city. From thence we went on to Rhodes. This island is apparently not more than twenty-five miles in length and from eight to nine in its greatest width, so that if in its ancient glory there were 3,000 statues there, and other buildings in proportion, it must have been pretty thoroughly covered. Near the harbor is a gateway flanked by towers, and in the wall the foundations of the Colossus. The ruins to be seen on the island now are chiefly those of crusading times. We saw the palace of the Grand Master of the Knights of St. John and remains of the church of that name. The one long street had some ancient buildings

with heraldic insignia carved on their fronts. From Rhodes we passed on, by and in sight of Samos, Patmos, and Chios, into the Gulf of Smyrna. It must have been a busy time when the islands of the Ægean each contributed its share to the arts and commerce of the main land. For the present, malarial suns, bad governments, and earthquakes have moved the star of empire westward.

Before saying much about Smyrna it may be as well to note our visit to Ephesus, a place of not less historic interest in connection with the spread of the religion of Christianity than any other in Asia Minor. Situated about forty-five miles southwest from Smyrna, opposite Samos, and at the mouth of the Cayster, its magnificent port afforded entry for all the commerce of the region, and the fame of its temples, theaters, and race-course was not surpassed anywhere in proconsular Asia. Here St. Paul dwelt two years, and over the church he set his beloved Timothy. The New Testament let us into the civil administration of the city, which was more than a thousand years old in the apostle's day. The courts, the town clerk, the silversmith, and the coppersmith are familiar acquaintances. But as we approached by rail and entered the station at Ayasaluk, the towers of several ruined mosques, each with an enormous stork's nest on top, attracted our attention. Going on about a mile, the ruins of an immense city disclosed themselves. Recent excavations have brought to light many buildings, the use of which is undetermined. Between Mount Prion and Mount Coressus we saw the Magnesian gate, and then fallen marble columns for a long way: the theater, an immense building capable of seating 24,000 people, the Stadium, or place of Olympic games, and the Odeum, with beautiful columns of syenite and marble seats and steps, where musical entertainments are supposed to have taken place, and last but not least the remains of the great

Temple of Diana itself. Ninety columns of finest white marble formed the double outer colonnade. Of these, some sections have been unearthed, and more doubtless are yet to come. In our walk through the fields of growing wheat, which was about six inches high, we saw numerous women and children, clad mostly in dresses of gay color, engaged in plucking out the tares: at least, so we were given to understand, although it is said that this weed so nearly resembles wheat or barley that in a certain stage of growth it is almost impossible to distinguish between the two. We saw what they said were ruins of a prison where St. Paul was confined. As we could not prove the fact to be otherwise, we did not dispute it. Afterwards we saw in the church of St. Sophia, at Constantinople, pillars said to have been taken from the Temple of Diana.

But we must return to Smyrna and over the region where St. Paul doubtless many a time has walked. The steam horse draws us on. Our cars, to be sure, are second class,—shaky, dust-admitting box-cars, with boards laid across supports for seats. As I somewhat disconsolately regarded the situation, F. remarked that I had been putting on airs and traveling as only nobles and crowned heads can do, and now I had to come down. The Eastern nations certainly develop much poetical imagination. London, Paris, and New York convey no idea by their names, and while the names of the Oriental cities have usually meanings aside from their common use, each place has its "pet name." Thus Smyrna is the "Pearl of the Orient." It had its Greek days of greatness and contained a temple, or, as we should say to-day, memorial hall, dedicated to Homer, whose birthplace it claimed to be. But we know that it was the home of Polycarp and of John, the beloved apostle, and the seat of one of the seven churches.

We visited the mission schools and church, and were more especially interested in the work of Mr. Constantine. He has established, by the aid of friends in America and elsewhere, a place which he calls the "Smyrna Rest,"—pleasant rooms where the usual Oriental refreshments of pipes and coffee are furnished, a reading-room and chapel attached, where Mr. C. preaches to attentive and crowded audiences. We were all the more pleased at this successful enterprise from our former acquaintance with Mr. and Mrs. Constantine in Athens, and from recollections of their visit soon after at our home. Since that time Mr. Constantine has gone to Constantinople, and is doing a very good work there. F. not infrequently expresses interest in his progress and sends him now and then a contribution. In this port are seen many Greek sailors, as well as others from all nations, and the means used are well adapted to gain their attention. The American Board have very fine, substantial buildings here for their work. Aside from these features, Smyrna is in many respects interesting. Like most seaport towns of the Orient, its variety of population is very picturesque. Greeks, Jews, Turks, Armenians, Russians, Persians, English, French, and Americans, all contribute a share in the various groups that throng the cafés and public ways. The bridge of caravans across the Meleus and the processions of camels one occasionally sees there, and the customs guard-house where the octroi duties are levied, are curious in their way. The best view of the city, however, is from the fortification of ancient Smyrna, called the Acropolis. The white houses with red-tiled roofs, the groves of cyprus and cedar, the blue waters of the harbor, and the clear sky overhead make a delightful scene. The houses, doubtless taking warning from earthquake experiences, are low, the white fronts painted in blue arabesque or with foliage, and not seldom with

bird-houses between the windows for the sparrows or bluebirds.

Having made our adieus to our missionary friends, we went on board the steamer Mendoza and passed out through the fine harbor and gulf. Our course is nearly due north, and after about seventy-five miles we leave Mitylene, the ancient Lesbos and birthplace of Sappho, on the left. Forty miles farther on is Lemnos, where Vulcan struck when he was thrown out of heaven, so the story goes, and nearly opposite, as we sail, the Troad, the site of Troy and scene of Homer's song. A more abject, wretched, and utterly played out population than occupies the plains once made famous by such deeds of demi-gods and heroes can hardly be imagined. We now soon draw near the strait of the Dardanelles and pass between two forts, one on the European and the other on the Asiatic side. Not far hence Xerxes built his bridge of boats and ordered the sea to be flogged for its unseemly behavior and disrespect, and here, too, Leander and Lord Byron swam the Hellespont, which is at this place 875 feet wide. Across the Sea of Marmora and around Seraglio Point, we approach the Golden Horn. At this time there was quite a cold wind blowing down from the Black sea and some feathery particles of snow fell upon deck. A fat and fluffy old Turk, attended assiduously by a couple of his wives, who held an umbrella over his head, was much puzzled by the phenomenon. He had never seen snow before and said that it was cotton. From what part of the Turkish Empire he had come up to visit Istamboul did not appear, but his early education had been neglected. Happy man! He knew nothing about the discussion *in re* "Beautiful Snow."

Constantinople, as it opens to view at the Golden Horn, is very striking in its beauty. First, the usually clear sky and absence of smoke that disfigures so many great

cities; then the position, the houses without intervention of wharves dipping into the very water and thence receding up the hills all about; on our right rises the huge barrack at Scutari, and further on, in the waters, a white lighthouse, then the cannon foundry and the Mosque of Sultan Mohammed: the tower of Galata with a brazen cupola, and Pera crowning its hill with the European residences of stone; then the mosques of Seraglio Point with their minarets rising out of a forest of verdure, and the houses in variety of color rising street after street on this superb amphitheatre, overtopped by the high tower of the Seraskier, where watchmen stand night and day to give the alarm of fire. All this, set off as it is by the multitude of boats darting about everywhere among and around ships and steamers of every nation, forms a scene surpassing one's wildest anticipations.

There is always something interesting to be seen in the bazaars. The building called the Grand Bazaar has every variety of article that can appeal to fancy or taste in its innumerable stalls. It is overarched and lighted from the cupolas which rise from its flat roof. In these dimly lighted little streets, exquisite perfumes, Persian mirrors, shawls and carpets, antique arms, yataghans, rich silks, cashmeres, fans, scent boxes, slippers, jewelry, and diamonds of fabulous price may be seen, and if one does not wish to purchase there is entertainment enough in watching those who do trade, with their curious foreign ways. The shops, outside of this, are mostly little boxes with shutters hinged at the top, which, being opened, form awnings, and there the merchant sits among his wares, seemingly indifferent whether you buy or not. The drug bazaar is also a most unique and vaguely mysterious place. The merchant, like a magician out of the "Arabian Nights," sits cross-legged amid his bales, sacks, and heaps of henna, sandal-wood, mastic, ginger,

opium, hasheesh, and other pungently odorous articles which we think of as coming from nobody knows where, but which seem here to be perfectly at home, and with such superb indifference that one would surely not be so ill-mannered as to ask him to sell. But it is in the Grand Bazaar that the women of the harem do most spend their time and the money of their lords. But for themselves, alas! they dress in the Paris fashions.

We went to see the dancing dervishes. Their convent is on Mount Pera, in the midst of a cemetery. The apartments of this so-called convent are light, cheerful, and in gay colors, and surrounding a court. The hall where the ceremony takes place has a polished floor like a ball-room, and is inclosed by a circular fence about three feet high. There is also a balcony supported on slender pillars. This is provided with a box for the Sultan and latticed inclosures for the women. There is a pulpit inscribed with passages from the Koran, and an orchestra opposite. Into this inclosure come the dervishes, two and two, headed by the Iman. He seats himself on a mat in front of the pulpit, and they all render him obeisance. They wear brown felt caps, white jackets, with tunics of the same color, and close, white trousers. After their prayers, they march around the hall, the music of flutes and drums strikes up, one of them opens his arms and begins slowly to turn on his bare feet: his tunics rises with the motion, as we school girls used to make a cheese: swifter and swifter yet he goes, others one by one follow, the flutes and tarboukas send forth shrill and weird notes: the floor is one mass of spinning white clouds so swiftly moving that it makes one dizzy to look at them. After a while there is a pause, and then a renewal fiercer and more fanatical yet, until at last one after another sinks in sheer exhaustion, and they soon after leave the hall.

As a counterpart to this dizzy, religious waltz, we went to see the howling dervishes at Scutari. They also have what we style a convent, and a hall where the sick are brought and children to be treated. As before, the Iman, or priest, sits in front of his pulpit. On the walls are suspended various horrible looking instruments with which the devotees torture themselves, and the dervishes, ranged facing the priests, swing their heads backward and forward, chanting in unison. This process is continued for some time, apparently for the purpose of getting up the excitement: presently they rise, wagging their heads with increased violence, and with hands placed on each other's shoulders begin to howl from the lowest gutteral depths the name of Allah. The violence of the scene is indescribable: throwing themselves backward and forward in a simultaneous plunge, their eyes flashing and mouths foaming like so many inmates of bedlam, until the terrible storm subsided into a mere inarticulate chorus of indistinguishable grunts like wild beasts. They then began to pierce their cheeks with poniards and cut themselves with knives. After this process, which it appears is but an invocation to Allah to appear and heal the sick, the patients came in to be stepped on by the priest: first men, then young men and boys, and lastly children, and even mere babies. The priest was by no means a light weight, and he set his feet squarely on the backs, breasts, legs, and arms of his prostrate patients. On the smaller children and babies he seemed to let up a little, resting part of his weight on his attendants: but the poor things looked red in the face and cried out as though about to burst a blood vessel. After this, it was made known to me that women were to be treated by the same process, and I was invited to witness the scene. Taking it for granted that I could have come to such a place only from some need like their own, these women

urged and besought me to lie down with them and be trodden on, and so eager were they that the Iman, who knew better the state of the case, interfered for my protection. He took water and breathed on it, which they all drank of, and this they also urged me to drink. Talking with some of them through our interpreter, they expressed the utmost faith in the cure. "And what," I asked, "if you do not get better?" "Oh, it is all right; it is God's will;" and beyond the Turkish wall of fate you cannot get. There is one custom which reminds one of the scape-goat of the Israelites. A mosque called the "Pigeon Mosque" is the resort of multitudes of pigeons, which blacken the air in their flight. To this place penitents resort, casting a grain or grains for every sin, which the pigeon forever flies away with.

The Mosque of St. Sophia is declared by some travelers to have the most impressive interior of any religious edifice in the world, St. Peter's at Rome not excepted, and Justinian, when he had finished it, exclaimed that he had beaten Solomon. It was built from the spoils of the ancient world and replaced that built by Constantine, which was burned. The wonderful dome is supported by columns from the Temple of Diana at Ephesus, and from the Temple of the Sun at Baalbec. Two immense urns of porphyry from Pergamos contain water for ablutions. Above the place where the altar used to be hangs one of the four carpets on which Mahomet knelt in prayer. The pulpit is reached by a staircase which has marvelously carved balustrades, and immense green plaques fastened to the walls have inscriptions in gold from the Koran. From the dome depend cords to which are attached ostrich's eggs, and wire frames for chandeliers. The effect of the vast expanse, with its sky-light dome, its mosaic floors covered with prayer mats, the four cherubim of the galleries, and the dim figure, only partly

obscured by Moslem whitewash, looking down from the arch over the place of the altar, goes far to justify the admiration of visitors. Entering here, as in all other mosques, we deposit our shoes and are given sandals of straw, so as not to profane the sacred precinct. The exterior is not so impressive, as, between the huge bastions erected to steady the walls, infirm from earthquake shocks, are shops, booths, tombs, and baths, while the dome arising from its minarets appears rather heavy.

From this last and crowning glory of Constantinople we turn to the college and the missions of an older and yet younger faith before setting our faces homeward, premising that there are a thousand things worthy of mention which we saw but made no note of. It will hardly do, however, to say nothing of one feature which is peculiar to this port,—the thousands of caiques, or Turkish canoes, which are seen darting about everywhere. They comfortably seat four, and the owner, in his picturesque white costume, with the red fez and striped sash, is usually a well-developed specimen of a Greek or Arnaout. Greeks are seen in numbers throughout Constantinople and especially seek employ as boatmen or guides. Arnaout is the Turkish word for Albanian, a tribe or race somewhat similar in their characteristics to the Greeks. It is a mystery to most people, I fancy, why these races were so easily subdued, and have been so long under the yoke of the Ottoman empire. The caique is about fifteen or twenty feet long by three in width, and is often fitted with elegantly carved seats and carpets, and sometimes ornamented with gilding. Incoming steamers are beset by scores of these boats, all eager for passengers. Passing from Pera to Scutari it is the common conveyance.

Our personal observation of mission work at Constantinople was confined to Robert College and to the Young Women's Home. The former is well known, and seems

to be doing a most excellent work in offering a higher education to the young men of the races practically emancipated in the Russian war, and as a witness to the superior nature of a Christian over a Mohammedan civilization, which must one day be felt. This work is supplemented by an effort quite as important when one considers the condition of the women of these countries, to show the nature of a true home. Under the very practical instruction, young women and girls are trained in simple household duties as well as in the elements of an education adapted to their needs. It is a very pleasant school to visit.

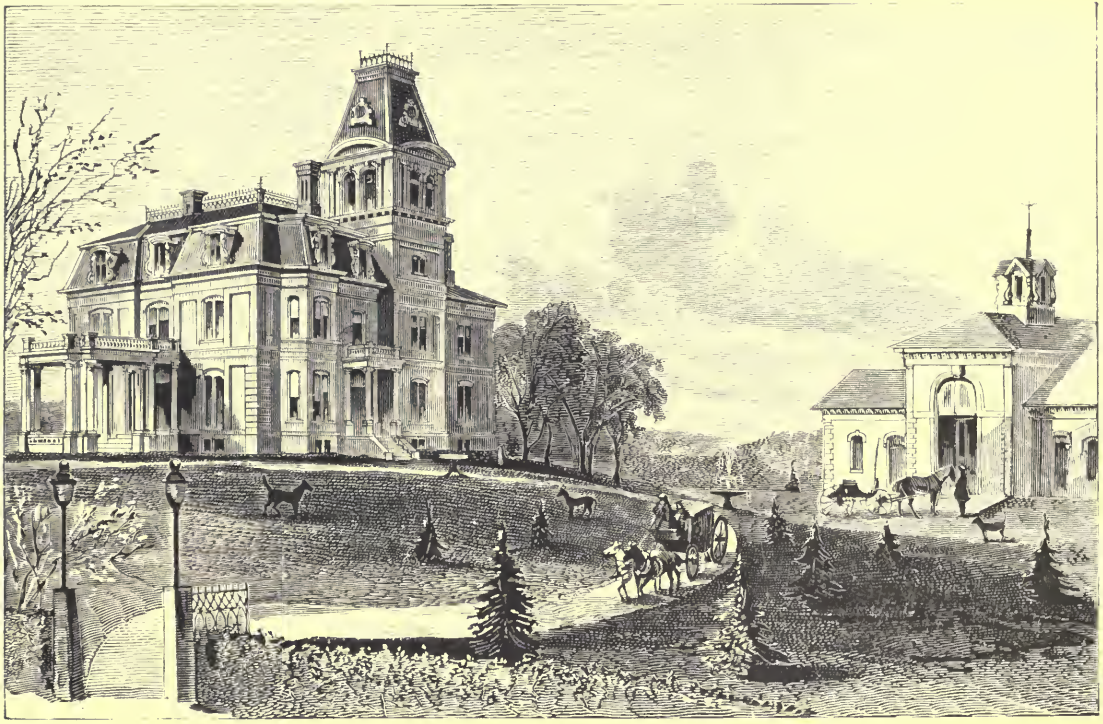
Having devoted all the time to the city of Constantine that we could spare, we bade adieu to the shadow of the Sublime Porte and to our dragoman, M. Triantaphilos Papadopaulos, of the Hotel de Byzance, and made our way to the steamer, which was ready to take us through the Bosphorus into the Black sea and on to Varna.

It was a rough passage of about 150 miles which brought us in darkness and a furious rain storm to our destination, and one of the most unpleasant passages in all our travels. To climb down the side of the pitching, rolling steamer into a boat which every moment seemed about to be swallowed up in the watery darkness was enough to try the steadiest nerves. It was as though one should undertake to go down from the roof of a common two-story house in a furious wind and dark night by a swinging ladder, nay, worse, for it seemed very uncertain whether there was anything to set foot on at the bottom. Those who were less fortunate than myself in respect to waterproofs were wet to the skin, and when we got to shore we had to be lifted bodily out of the boat. Such are some of the obstructions to commerce which exist in this region. Varna is the city where the combined forces of France and England met previous to the descent on the Crimea.

Crossing Bulgaria by rail we reached Rustchuk and were taken across the swollen and turbid spring waters of the Danube by boat (not by any means the beautiful blue Danube of the song), and kept on to Bucharest, which is the capital of Roumania. This city on the river Dembovitza, a tributary of the Danube, has about 250,000 inhabitants. Its name signifies the "City of Joy," and there is an air of enterprise and general stir which amply justifies its emancipation from Turkish misrule. On our route hither we were struck with the honest and industrious look of the people, the fine cattle, thatched houses, and tokens of growth. The city boasts a horse railroad, has numerous gardens, cafés, and public squares. There are also marks of Russian customs, such as the use of sledges in winter and the droschke in summer. One sees a mixed population of Russians, Greeks, Jews, French, Swiss, Armenians, and Bulgarians. The Roumanians and Bulgarians are much alike in appearance and habit, and are making wonderful progress since their emancipation from Turkish rule. Spending the night here at a good hotel, we pushed on for Buda-Pesth, cities situated on either side of the Danube and connected by a fine suspension bridge. The route over a spur of the Carpathian Mountains and through the Iron Gate into the Danube valley is full of interest. The Iron Gate is a passage commanded by a strongly fortified island on the Hungarian border. Buda is on the right bank of the river, and the bridge is 1,227 feet long by 39 wide. The situation is very fine, and its importance is enhanced by the palace and parliament house. There are also some mineral baths of considerable repute, and a steam navigation company which controls the travel and commerce of the Danube for some distance.

From Buda to Vienna, about 160 miles by rail, mostly in the valley of the Danube, is an interesting ride. We

were favored with mild weather. The population is simply immense through all this land; garden touches garden, with frequent thickening into towns and cities. After this we spent two days in Vienna, which seems but a second Paris, and will not need from ordinary travelers like us a detailed description. As we journeyed along *via* Munich, Bavaria, Saxony, and the valley of the Neckar, we could but wonder at the crowded population and how it could be possible to find bread for so many mouths. After a little stay at Strasbourg and a peep at the famous cathedral, we reached Paris, April 16.



"The Willows." — First Occupied by Gov. Smyth in 1872.

CHAPTER XLII.

THE WILLOWS.

The three houses built and occupied by Governor Smyth were significant of his rising fortunes, as well as of the growth of the city of Manchester. First, near the corner of Central and Chestnut streets, when the original pines were still standing on Merrimack (now Monument) Square, a pleasant and convenient two-story cottage was erected in 1844, and when that was outgrown a more pretentious residence arose on the corner of Bridge and Chestnut streets, then the extreme northern limit of building in the city. In 1866 the Governor bought of the Amoskeag Company the estate comprising about ten acres where he now resides, and which is known as "The Willows," the locality having many specimens of that graceful tree. There were also a few elms and an occasional group of white birches. The land was undulating, and consisted of one prominent ridge overlooking river and falls, east of which crept a valley, and still farther east arose to the level of Elm street. With the exceptions named the plot was a barren sand bank, relieved by an unsightly swamp.

In earlier days it was the site of an Indian encampment, probably a lodge of the great Passeconoway himself, — and so one governor succeeds another on the same historic spot. From time to time spear and arrow-heads, with many implements fashioned by the long-lost race, have been found on the grounds. This also was once a part of the farm of General John Stark.

The new owner immediately began improvements, meantime perfecting his plans and making arrangements

for building a house. Gridley J. F. Bryant, Esq., of Boston, was employed as architect, and he also gave the aid of his experience and fine taste in so placing trees, paths, and shrubbery as to tell most effectively on the general design. A hedge of spruce was set about the entire lot, and after several years of labor in ditching, draining, grading, and top-dressing, the land assumed a new aspect. The sandy hill became a field of living green, the waters of the swamp were collected into a pond, the underlying ledge which cropped out here and there was fringed with creeping vines and made to do duty in adding grace to the scenery, and everywhere was seen harmonious growth.

The lumber was ordered for building, and much of the interior finish — the maple, butternut, cherry, and birch — was cut on ancestral lands in Candia. The foundation was put in and left to settle for a year before beginning the superstructure. The main house, fronting south, is fifty feet square, with L thirty by twenty-one. A tower rises from the intersection eighty feet in height, surmounted by a lofty flag-staff. The view from the lookout on this tower is unsurpassed in many respects by any of the local scenery, and combines in a pleasing degree the natural wildness of mountain, forest, and stream, with the busy charm of human industry. The residence is thoroughly finished from basement to attic, water, hot and cold, is carried to every room in brass pipes tin-lined, and the heating is by means of hot water. The furnace, wood and coal room, milk room, laundry, and vegetable room are located in the basement. There is also a summer kitchen, which communicates by an elevator with that upon the floor above.

The main entrance to the house is through a spacious and lofty *porte cochère*, the roof of which is supported by twelve Doric columns, and which leads to a broad hall intersecting the house from south to north. On the left as we go in, parlor and library communicate with each

"The Willows." — View from Elm Street, looking West. 1886.

other by broad double doors on either side the chimney. The parlor is a large and airy apartment, commanding an extended view of the falls, Rock Rimmon, the Uncanoonucs, the Francestown mountains, the long sweep of the cotton-mills, the railroad, and bridges. Midway the main hall a section extends to the northern entrance, with dining-room, kitchen, and pantries on the left, and the sitting-room on the right.

The entire first story is finished in black-walnut, with dado three feet high in heavy paneling. The rooms are lofty, and the frescoing light and graceful in design. On the second floor are six sleeping apartments, four with bath-rooms attached, and all provided with hot and cold water. These rooms are known as the cherry, maple, butternut, oak, and birch, according to the finish, and the frescoing is done in fruit or foliage to correspond. In the third story are several sleeping-rooms finished in pine, the natural color of the wood. West of the upper hall is the museum and picture gallery. Here is a fine collection of Indian relics, mostly found about the grounds, and many half-length life-size crayon portraits of early friends of Governor Smyth, done by Mr. J. Bailey Moore. Among other matters of interest one may see an arched window rescued from the burning ruins of the Congregational church in Candia in 1848, and the sign of the Black Horse Inn kept in Brentwood by Mr. Smyth's great-grandfather in 1736. There is also a large collection of papers and pamphlets which have been carefully saved, the accumulation of years. Specimens of Nile pottery, hand-wrought brass lamp-holders from Algiers, and various quaint articles, complete the catalogue.

The entrance hall below contains four meritorious pieces of marble statuary from Italy, representing the four seasons, an ancient Dutch timepiece one hundred and fifty years old, with Chipendale case, and a musical attachment of bells playing a different tune at each half

hour, showing days of the week, month, and changes of the moon. Here are also a variety of rare things from abroad, — a magnificent costume of a sheik, arms, mementos and souvenirs of travel.

In the parlor is a bust of Mrs. Smyth, by Tadolini, an Italian sculptor at Rome in 1878, and in the library that of Governor Smyth, by the same artist. The library is that of an active, stirring man of affairs, who reads men and things rather than books, and so deals largely with politics, state history, agriculture, and the matters of to-day, rather than classic essays or scholarly speculations. Photographs, guide-books, prints, maps, and paintings illustrative of foreign life abound, and also stones, fragments, pottery, curious bits of glass, of marble, or of cement, from the most famous resorts of the Old World, add to the interest of the rooms, and enable one better to follow the story of their owner's travels, which he relates at times in a most entertaining manner.

The grounds are laid out with an eye to symmetry and beauty. Deciduous and evergreen trees of most kinds known to this latitude are so set as not to interfere with, but rather to enhance, the view in different directions. Many pieces of classic and modern statuary are placed in favorable situations, fountains play to cool the summer air, and rustic seats invite one to rest under wide-spreading willows.

The fish-pond, on whose surface floats a real Indian canoe, where the water-lilies bloom in their season, is stocked with native fish and German carp. A windmill, the tower of which is eighty feet high, supplies water for irrigating purposes, while the evergreen hedge surrounding the lot is one of the best in the State. A fine pear orchard, containing most of the approved varieties commended by the American Pomological Society, of which the owner is a distinguished and active member, and a productive vegetable garden, are located in convenient

nearness to the house. The stable, about one hundred feet northeast, has ample accommodations for the Governor's horses and Jersey cows. At the Salmon-street entrance is a convenient and tasty lodge, designed for the use of the farmer and man of all work who attends to the somewhat numerous matters the Governor is apt to provide for him.

Salmon street, which bounds the estate on the south, is fitly named, as a reminder of the once famous fishing-place at Amoskeag Falls, from which it leads, and also as a token of the interest Governor Smyth had in restocking these waters with the salmon. It is true that the various fishways built at Lowell, and Lawrence, and Manchester, by the manufacturing companies under the laws of Massachusetts, have not accomplished the purpose for which they were designed, but every year, in the season, salmon of large size are seen at the falls. The grounds are usually open to the public, and people frequently drive or leisurely walk over the concrete paths, observing whatever is to be seen. Fronting "The Willows" on Elm street are some of the finest residences in the city, whose green lawns and varied styles of architecture add much to the charm of the place.

With this chapter these sketches are for the present brought to a conclusion. They have been written not for publication, but for private circulation among those friends who are familiar with the times and affairs discussed, and to preserve in the order of their occurrence the memory of events which took place during the most stormy period of our nation's existence, events in which Governor Smyth has borne an honorable and conspicuous part. It is needless to say to any one who knows him that he is still a lover of his native State, proud to acknowledge his indebtedness to her citizens for their steadfast support, and that he believes the facilities she offers to honesty, intelligence, and enterprise are second in

point of real value to those of no other State in the Union.

Since this volume was printed, one of its compilers, the Hon. Ben: Perley Poore, has been gathered to his fathers. A life-long and highly valued friend of Governor Smyth, when he learned that this sketch was in preparation he very kindly offered to add some things within his personal knowledge in respect to state and national agricultural affairs, and also as to the Governor's services to the State during the war, in the government departments at Washington.

"The Willows." — View from Salmon Street, looking Northwest, 1886.

INDEX.

PAGE

Address, agricultural 175
Athens Club 330
dedication of Soldiers' Monument 307
Governor's inaugural 143–212
Mayor's inaugural 22, 36, 52, 123
valedictory 290
Agricultural Societies:
of Great Britain 114
New Hampshire 92
United States, Chicago 97
Cincinnati 102
Louisville 94
Richmond 95
Washington 102
Amoskeag annexed 51
Veterans at Newburyport 266
Ancestry 1
Andover, Mass 12
Andrew, John A 174–191
Angell, Maj. Jesse 119
Atheneum, Manchester 17–51
Ayer, Richard H 35

Bakersville 254
Bank of England 113
Banks, Gen. N. P 366
Banquet of New England Society 201
Eagle Hotel, Concord 248
honor of M. P. Wilder 361
Barring (M. P.), reception by 109
Bouton, Dr. Nathaniel 250
Butler, Gen. B. F 251–272
Blaine, James G., reception of 365

Candia, characteristics of 9
Chase, Chief-Justice 249–305
Pike 11
City clerk 21
Club 98
Clay, Henry 35
Claremont Railroad extension 205

Commissioner honorary at Paris..... 316
of the State at London..... 104
to build Reform School..... 67
Concord Railroad, controversy with..... 35
director of..... 364
president..... 364
Continental tour with C. L. Flint..... 118
Corporator of national asylums..... 195
Correspondence, foreign.....104–316
Cross, Hon. David.....267–305

Dame, Miss Harriet M..... 203
Daniels, D. J..... 137
Dartmouth College.....172–260–261
Dayton, Ohio..... 270
Delmonico, New England dinner..... 201
Dover, militia encampment..... 268
Discussion on Governor's expenses..... 301

Early life..... 1–14
Election as city clerk..... 21
Governor..... 139
Mayor..... 22–122
Elegy, Gray's scene of..... 111
English opinion on the war..... 108
Exposition, International, London..... 104
Paris..... 316

Fairs, County, at Milford..... 193
Mechanics', at Lowell, Mass..... 192
New Hampshire, at Dover..... 306
United States Agricultural Society.....93–96–102
Sanitary..... 120
Fête, Marquis of Salisbury, England..... 112
Finances, state..... 144
Fishery laws.....150–257
Flint, C. L..... 118
French, Hon. E. B..... 252

Garfield Memorial Address..... 358
Gettysburg..... 120
Governor's inauguration..... 143
messages.....143–212
valedictory..... 290
Gunckle, General..... 273

Harriman, Walter..... 137
Head, General..... 267
Healey, Capt. Cornelius..... 208

Illness and death of Mrs. Smyth..... 367
Indian Hill Farm..... 267

Journeys abroad 316
Mrs. Smyth's note-book 368

King, Capt. D. W 196

Library, Free Public 50–59
Lincoln, Abraham 98
Letters, case of Thomas O'Brien 251
soldiers' bounties 252
to Colonel Savage, of Alton 255
case of Captain Healey 208
to D. W. King 196
declining third term as Governor 276
from the East 316–337
to Miss Clara Glidden 288
Surgeon-General Barnes 170
Secretary Seward 208
Stanton 168
London International Exhibition of 1862 104
Loring, Hon. George B 175
Lowell, Mass., employment at 10
Mechanics'-Fair 192

Manager of Soldiers' Homes 269
Manchester, business in 16
first visit to 13
Mayor of 22, 122
Marriage 18
Mechi Alderman Tiptree Farm 115
Melvin, Thomas J 11
Mexico, tour in 352
Milford, speech at 193
Messages, Governor's 143–212
Mayor's 22, 36, 52, 123
Militia encampments 264–268

National Soldiers' Homes 269
Nomination as Governor 136
Newburyport, visit to 266
New Orleans 352
Newport Railroad extension 205

O'Brien, Thomas 251
Oration to the unknown dead 345

Phillips Andover Academy 12
Piscataquog annexed 51
Pomological Society 96
Positions of trust 343
Proclamations, Fast 279
Thanksgiving 167

Provincial Records..... 250
Press Association..... 358
Portsmouth, July 4..... 256

Reception of Chief-Justice Chase..... 305
at Dover..... 268
of General Sherman..... 259
of James G. Blaine..... 365
Reform School..... 67
Representative from Ward 3..... 95
Republican Convention..... 96
Return of Volunteers..... 166
Russell, Rev. C. P..... 9

Sanitary Commission..... 120
Savage, Col. George..... 255
School children visit Concord..... 283
Serenade, Washington, D. C..... 199
Seward, William H..... 208
Sherman, General..... 259
Speeches, County Fair at Milford..... 193
death of Garfield..... 358
Dayton, Ohio..... 270
dedication Soldiers' Monument..... 307
election as Governor..... 206
gubernatorial convention..... 96
Mechanics' Fair, Lowell..... 192
Festival at Manchester..... 34
New England dinner..... 201
New Hampshire Militia..... 268
Newport Railroad extension..... 205
on nominations..... 138, 140, 210
pardon of convict..... 281
Portsmouth, July 4..... 256
presentation to Major Angell..... 119
Dr. C. W. Wallace..... 139
Redmond (M. P.), at Smyth's Hall..... 363
return of Second Regiment..... 203
school children..... 284
temperance convention..... 262
Veterans' dinner..... 277
Wilder banquet..... 361
Stearns, Onslow..... 137

Teaching school..... 11
Temperance..... 262
Thanksgiving Proclamation..... 197
Tiptree Farm, England..... 115
Trees set on commons and streets..... 34
Treasurer..... 92

Valedictory address 290
Visit to the old homestead 357

Wallace, Dr. C. W 138
Wallis, George, England 117
War correspondence 168
Webster, Daniel 35–93
Hospital 170
Wheat, Thomas, M. D 10
Whittier, John G 267
Willows, The 449
Wilderness, Battle of 121
Wilder, M. P 361
Windsor Castle 111

Illustrations.

Portrait of Governor Smyth ..... *Frontispiece.*
Portrait of Mrs. Smyth ..... *op. page* 368
Birthplace ..... " 4
Old schoolhouse ..... " 6
First residence in Manchester ..... " 18
Residence on Bridge street ..... " 20
Residence at "The Willows" ..... " 448
Residence at "The Willows," view from Elm street ..... " 450
Residence at "The Willows," view from Salmon street ..... " 454

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY
Los Angeles
This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

Form L9–42*m*–8,'49 (B5573) 444

THE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

F39 Poore -
S6P7 Sketches of the
life and public
services of
Frederick Smyth of
New Hampshire.

F39
S6P7

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
A 001 337 457 4